Il International Congress A Metaverse for The Good: Exploring the Intersection of Al and the Metaverse

Editors:

Mel Slater (Chair) Aurelio Lopez-Tarruella (Chair) Pablo César Michele Di Dalmazi Doron Friedman Marco Gillies Omar Niamut Xueni (Sylvia) Pan Yannick Prié Matthias Quent Raúl Ruiz Rodríguez Mavi Sanchez-Vives Piotr Skrzypczynski Paweł Śniatała Anthony Steed June 11-12th, 2025 University of Alicante, Spain

Thanks to







DE ECONOMÍA (https://iei.ua.es/es/) INTERNACIONAL UNIVERSIDAD DE ALICANTE

















A Metaverse for the Good

Exploring the Intersection of AI and the Metaverse

Conference 11-12th June, 2025

University of Alicante, Spain

Editorial Committee

Mel Slater (Chair) Aurelio Lopez-Tarruella (Chair) Pablo César Michele Di Dalmazi Doron Friedman Marco Gillies Omar Niamut Xueni (Sylvia) Pan Yannick Prié Matthias Quent Raúl Ruiz Rodríguez Mavi Sanchez-Vives Piotr Skrzypczynski Paweł Śniatała Anthony Steed

Coordinators

Raúl Ruiz Rodríguez Inés Tremiño

Organising Committee

Giovanni Sorrentino Javier López Guzmán Malgorzata Wegrzak Garret Edwards Ana Castejón

Front cover design by Mavi Sanchez-Vives rendered by ChatGPT4.

Theme: Al and the Metaverse

The European Metaverse Research Network and the Academic Chair for the Responsible Development of the Metaverse of the University of Alicante organised the II International Congress "Metaverse for the Good: Exploring the Intersection of Al and the Metaverse", in the framework of the Project on the Implementation of the Charter of Digital Rights financed by the public entity Red.es in Alicante, 11-12 June, and is part of the activities of the European Metaverse Research Network.

Background

The idea of the metaverse is a vast extended reality set of worlds where physical and virtual reality intersect. It might be inhabited at any one time by millions of people, and as in the real world groups of people can interact with one another in real-time. The virtual metaverse will overlap with the physical world in various ways - for example, walking into a particular place in the physical world may transport you to a virtual place, where you are interacting with life-sized virtual humans who may be anywhere in the real world. Some of those 'people' you interact with might not be human but representations of AI agents. This can have far reaching beneficial consequences. For example, an AI agent might be an expert in psychological counselling who can treat millions of clients simultaneously. Another might be explaining to you how you can use some complex machine in the physical world. Another may be teaching mathematics. However, as with any technology there are multiple possibilities for malfeasance. As you walk through a physical street wearing augmented reality spectacles you may be bombarded by virtual humans trying to sell you something (a 'feature' you can only switch off by paying a global company). There are boundless possibilities for impersonation and political manipulation, as well as countless positive aspects that we can hardly see today - because as with any new technology, our predictions are likely to be incorrect. Mobile phones and social media have connected people in ways almost unimaginable a few years ago, but they also seem to be threatening democracy - with the loss of a common shared reality to which everyone relates. In this respect the Metaverse, with its immersion and sense of presence, may be orders of magnitude more powerful – positively and negatively.

This is not a Frontiers publication, but it is in conjunction with Frontiers in Virtual Reality, who have offered a prize for the best paper, and there will be a Research Topic associated with this conference.

CONTENTS

Moderator: <u>Xueni (Sylvia) Pan</u>

- "Synthetic selves: exploring identity construction through virtual avatars and AI in XR environments" (Mariachiara Tirinzoni)
- "Extending Human–Co-Bot Interaction through the Smart Factory Metaverse and Embodied AI Assistants" (Giulio Jacucci)
- "AI-Powered Metaverse Study: AGI and the Path to Ethical Superintelligence" (Christopher Lafayette)

Session 2: Ethical AI, Responsible and Legal Metaverse

Moderator: <u>Aurelio Lopez-Tarruella</u>

- The Metaverse as an AI-powered Society of Control: Ethical Concerns on Autonomy, Self-determination and Surveillance (Anastasia Nefeli Vidaki)
- Inhabiting the Metaverse: AI Agents, Their Risks, and the Quest for Trust (Anselm Küsters)
- Governance for Web 4.0 and Virtual Worlds (Tom de Koninck)

Poster Abstracts 1A: Room "Rector Ramón Martín Mateo61

Moderator: Paweł Śniatała

- A VR Application to Foster Prosocial Behavior in the Hospitality Sector (Domna Banakou)
- The Rise and Fall in Production of Empathy-building Immersive Experiences Over A Decade (2015-2025) (Magdalena Igras-Cybulska)
- Keeping collaboration along transitions between places in VR (Majd Bitar)

Poster Abstracts 1B: Room "Vicente Gimeno Sendra"81

Moderator: Xueni (Sylvia) Pan

- Discovering the Metaverse: New Copyright Challenges for User-Generated Content (Oscar Verdoire)
- Virtual Embodiment to Transform Attitudes and Behaviors Toward Gender-Based Harassment in the Metaverse (Isaac Calvin)
- Your Personalized Spielberg Will See You Now: Authorship and Identity in Al-Generated Cinema (Ernesto Edwards)
- AI-Enabled crimes and AI-Empowered investigations: The role of artificial intelligence in metaverse criminal ecosystems (Gian Marco Bovenzi)
- Use of immersive data by medical practitioners for mental health prevention (Noah Richert)

Session 3: Clinical and well-being applications of the Metaverse..101

Moderator Pablo César

- Immersive Prevention Centers for Mental Health: Secondary and Tertiary Prevention in the Metaverse (Antoine Widmer)
- Towards affective and personalized mixed reality experiences for mental health (Patricia Pons)
- Kiin Platform: Using Immersive Training to Address Bias and Support Behavior Change (Bernhard Spanlang)

Poster Abstracts 2A: Room "Rector Ramón Martín Mateo"......129

Moderator: Michele Di Dalmazi

- Building Sustainably on Mars: A Pedagogical Experience with Artificial Intelligence and Immersive Web Environments (Barbara Cleto)
- Ethnography in the Metaverse (Majd Bitar)
- Development and Evaluation of a Virtual Reality Training System for Precision Agriculture (Dominik Belter)
- A VR Platform for Home Neurorehabilitation with Remote Supervision (Piotr Skrzypczynski)
- VR-generated illusion as a tool for limbs neurorehabilitation during hyperacute phase of ischemic stroke (Paweł Śniatała)

Poster Abstracts 2B: Room "Vicente Gimeno Sendra"......151

Moderator: <u>Raúl Ruiz Rodríguez</u>

- The Convergence of Artificial Intelligence and the Metaverse in Orthopedic Healthcare: Emerging Applications and Research Directions (Tony Donegan)
- Embodied AI and Multisensory VR for Skill Acquisition and Rehabilitation in the Metaverse (Yuke Pi)
- Disability Centred Design and Interactive Machine Learning: A Co-creative Methodology for a more Accessible Metaverse (Clarice Hilton)
- Extended reality technologies for behavioral therapy and cognitive training for people with intellectual disability (Jesús Gutiérrez)

Panels

Inappropriate Social Interaction in the Metaverse

Moderator: Michele Barbier

<u>Laurynas Adomaitis</u> (RISE), <u>Beatrice de Gelder</u> (Maastricht University), <u>Mel Stater</u> (UB), <u>Mavi</u> <u>Sanchez Vives</u> (IDIBAPS), <u>Michele Barbier</u> (Inria), Katia Zibrek (Irina).

Living Virtual Machines

Moderator: <u>Doron Friedman</u> <u>Doron Friedman, Beatrice de Gelder</u>, <u>Jonathan Giron, Rupert Ortner</u>

AI-Enhanced Immersive Environments for Lifelong Education and Career Counselling

Moderator: <u>Ekaterina Prasolova-Førland</u> Lorena Gonzalez, <u>Katarzyna Koba</u>, <u>Pablo López Guardiola</u>

Keynotes

The Neuroscience of self-consciousness: Basic research, clinical applications, and contemplative practice, Professor Olaf Blanke, Center for Neuroprosthetics, Ecole Polytechnique Fédérale de Lausanne (EPFL), Switzerland Chair: Mel Slater

When Virtual Patients Meet Virtual Therapists: Harnessing LLMs and VR for Mental Health, Professor Doron Friedman, Sammy Ofer School of Communications, Reichman University, Israel. Chair: Mavi Sanchez-Vives

Designing AI and VR Tools to Think With, <u>Professor Yvonne Rogers</u>, UCLIC, Computer Science Department, University College London, UK. Chair: <u>Marco Gillies</u>

Virtual Humans, <u>Professor Frank Steinicke</u>, Department of Informatics, Hamburg University, Germany. Chair: <u>Piotr Skrzypczynski</u>

Virtual Worlds and Society: A Science for Policy Perspective, <u>Miguel Barreda</u> <u>Angeles</u>, Scientific Researcher at Joint Research Center, European Commission. Chair: <u>Yannick Prié</u>

Clinical and well-being applications of the Metaverse, <u>Professor Mavi Sánchez-Vives</u>, IDIBAPS (ICREA), Barcelona. Chair: Xueni Sylvia Pan

Ethical Issues in the Metaverse, <u>Professor Patrick Haggard</u>, Institute of Cognitive Neuroscience, UCL, UK. Chair: <u>Mel Slater</u>

Session 1: Virtual humans: Agents, avatars, and AI-driven personalities



Synthetic selves: exploring identity construction through virtual avatars and AI in XR environments

1 Valentino Megale^{1*}, Mariachiara Tirinzoni^{2*}, Serena Faccio³

- 2 ¹Softcare Studios Srls, Rome, Italy; XRSI Europe, Turin, Italy
- 3 ²Independent Researcher, Milan, Italy; Eva In Rosso APS, Milan, Italy
- 4 ³LL.M.; Information security manager, DTU, Denmark
- 5 * Correspondence:
- 6 Mariachiara Tirinzoni
- 7 mariachiara.tirinzoni@gmail.com
- 8 Valentino Megale
- 9 valentinomegale@hotmail.it

10 Keywords: VR, XR, Metaverse, AI, Identity, Avatar, Embodiment, Self

11 Abstract

- 12 As virtual environments grow increasingly immersive and intelligent, virtual avatars evolve beyond
- 13 aesthetic representations into tools for identity experimentation, psychological insight, and
- 14 therapeutic applications. Our proposal explores the convergence between Extended Reality (XR) and
- 15 Artificial Intelligence (AI) in enabling dynamic identity construction through avatar embodiment. It
- 16 examines how avatars influence users 'self-perception, behaviour, and well-being, and how AI
- 17 models can analyse real-time user data to shape adaptive digital identities. This intersection opens
- 18 transformative possibilities in healthcare, social development, and personal growth—but not without
- 19 introducing ethical, cognitive, and sociocultural challenges that demand urgent multidisciplinary
- 20 inquiry. How are these technologies redefining the concept of humanity, balancing opportunities and
- 21 new challenges for society?
- 22 Article type: perspective

23 1 Introduction

- 24 In the present work we adopt an interdisciplinary approach that spans from human-computer
- 25 interaction (HCI), embodied cognition research, and digital ethics to examine how extended reality
- 26 (XR) technologies can reshape human identity through avatar-mediated experiences. We recognise
- 27 that avatar-mediated identity creation occurs within complex sociotechnical systems which require
- 28 both technical understanding and humanistic reasoning.

29 2 Where are we? A brief review

- 30 Neuroscience and cognitive science have highlighted the brain's adaptability to altered sensory
- 31 feedback, a phenomenon central to the sense of embodiment in XR environments. (Slater et al.,
- 32 2010) and (Kilteni et al. 2012) show that virtual avatars can evoke strong sensations of ownership,

- 33 agency, and self-location, leading to shifts in self-perception. The Proteus Effect (Yee, N., &
- 34 Bailenson, J. 2007) further illustrates how avatar traits unconsciously influence user behaviour even
- after the virtual experience. Meanwhile, contemporary research provides insights into the 35
- 36 psychological and behavioural impacts of avatar embodiment. (Era et al. 2025) investigates how
- 37 interactions with virtual avatars affect human perception and social behaviours, while (Yim et al.,
- 38 2024) explores the Proteus Effect's influence on pain perception, revealing that embodying a
- 39 muscular avatar can reduce perceived pain.

40 AI-driven virtual experiences are increasingly capable of integrating biometric and behavioural data,

such as heart rate, gaze, and posture, to adapt in real time to users' emotional and cognitive states 41

42 (Bhatt, Jogy, & Puri, 2024; Lau et al., 2024). By dynamically modelling user behaviour within 43

immersive environments, these experiences can mirror affective responses, deliver tailored feedback, and foster deeper self-reflection, enhancing both engagement and therapeutic outcomes 44

- 45
- (Purushothaman et al., 2025). Through advanced user modelling techniques, such systems can personalise interactions at a granular level, making virtual environments more intuitive and 46
- 47 responsive (Velez Quintero, 2023).
- 48 The growing integration of real-time physiological and behavioural data in VR allows avatars to
- 49 become active participants in this loop, representing not just a digital identity, but a living, adaptive

50 embodiment of the user's state. This evolution could profoundly shape how we perceive ourselves,

- 51 blending external expression with internal signals in avatar-mediated self-representation.
- 52 The concept of virtual humans, AI-generated replicas of individuals, has recently gained momentum,
- 53 allowing the creation of avatars that closely mimic human ways of acting and personality. (Park et
- 54 al., 2024) indicates that AI agents can replicate a person's personality with up to 85% accuracy after
- 55 just two hours of interaction. Such developments raise questions about the degree of authenticity and
- 56 the resulting ethical implications of virtual identities.
- 57 On the other hand, MetaHuman technology exemplifies the potential of AI in recreating lifelike
- 58 avatars. A notable project (MetaHuman, 2022) brought a 10,000-year-old shaman back to life by

59 reconstructing his facial features and expressions, demonstrating the technology's capability to

- 60 animate historical figures with remarkable realism, disrupting traditional limitations that had served
- so far as a foundation for our individual and social debate. 61
- These technologies need urgent multidisciplinary inquiry to ensure responsible development and 62
- integration (Methuku & Myakala, 2025). We must design a set of ethical structures that are not 63
- 64 limited to "emergency management" but are able to give useful directions for humans and technology
- 65 together.

66 3 **Opportunities**

67 3.1 XR as a tool for ontological experimentation

68 While much of the focus in XR discourse centres on representation and simulation, its deeper

promise lies in the rewriting of self through lived, embodied fiction. In avatar-mediated XR, 69

individuals are offered not only the freedom to represent who they are but also to experiment with 70

who they could be. This possibility becomes more than cosmetic—it is ontological. By stepping into 71

- 72 new forms, genders, scales, species, or even abstract identities, users can explore perspectives
- 73 inaccessible in the physical world.

74 For example, the ZEPETO platform allows users to extensively customise their avatars. Research

75 (Kang & Rhee, 2025) has found that changing an avatar's gender presentation can significantly

⁷⁶ influence users' perceptions of their own gender identity, which can be especially empowering for

those who are exploring or transitioning their gender in real life. Avatar embodiment can serve as a

- 78 "rehearsal space" for identity transformation, supporting, let's say, an ontological experimentation
- through virtual embodiment. This isn't just escapism; it's a rehearsal space for empathy, resilience, and transformation
- 80 and transformation.

81 **3.2** A feedback loop between digital and physical identity

82 Traditionally, there are two perspectives of experience of personal identity that cannot be traced back 83 to each other (Plessner, 2003): the self-testimony of inner experience and the hetero-testimony of

outer experience. What makes XR's influence on identity this powerful is not just the capacity to

change form, but the feedback loop it creates between digital and physical identity. The way we

86 move as a dragon, breathe as a deity, or interact as a child in a virtual space can subtly inform our

87 offline experience. Over time, these immersive rehearsals can become tools for re-patterning trauma,

reframing self-esteem, or even confronting implicit bias. Recent advancements in adaptive VR
 systems have demonstrated the potential of integrating physiological signals, such as eve tracking

systems have demonstrated the potential of integrating physiological signals, such as eye tracking
 and heart rate variability (HRV), to detect cognitive load and stress in real-time. For instance, (Nasri

90 and neart rate variability (HKV), to detect cognitive load and stress in real-time. For instance, (Nasri 91 2025) developed a framework where machine learning models, trained on data from tasks like the

92 Stroop test, dynamically adjust VR training difficulty based on users' physiological responses. This

93 approach not only enhances engagement but also supports emotional regulation during immersive

94 experiences.

95 When AI joins this loop, processing emotional, biometric, and behavioural data to create avatars that

96 evolve with us, our digital twin becomes less a copy and more a mirror—and even a lab—a dynamic

97 construct reflecting our becoming, not just our being. Such integration suggests that avatars could

adapt in real-time to our internal states, offering personalised interactions that reinforce positive

99 identity formation and resilience.

100 **3.3** A computational platform for creativity

101 More radically, the multisensory partiality of XR, its inability to fully replicate real-world

102 experience, can itself be reframed as a space of creative mutation. Because XR cannot represent

103 everything, it invites us to choose what to bring forward: it foregrounds what matters, amplifies what

104 is hidden, and silences what is often oppressive. It allows users to distil their identities into symbolic,

105 mythic, or speculative archetypes, something that physical reality rarely permits. Here, virtual

106 embodiment becomes myth-making, and the avatar becomes a prosthesis not of the body, but of the

soul. Projects like Soul Paint (Dew et al., 2020) that enable individuals to show their pain, can be
 redesigned and modulated to become a true means of communication for the incommunicable

109 experiences of a person.

110 **3.4 XR as a site for co-authored identity**

111 XR is a laboratory ready to support instances of equality and inclusion at multiple levels, leading us

to discoveries that could initiate a redesign of the experience, narrative and even offline

- environments. XR's shared spaces offer the potential for identity not just to be personal, but co-
- authored. In these synthetic environments, people can play with social dynamics in ways that
- 115 challenge normative structures of gender, race, age, or ability. Inclusion can be designed and tested,

- 116 rather than merely tolerated. Communities can form around shared speculative embodiment, and new
- 117 social imaginaries can be prototyped in real time.
- According to a 2023 report by Meta, users from Gen Z perceive the two identities, physical and 118
- 119 avatar, as different and not necessarily consistent with each other; avatar's appearance, on the other
- hand, can influence the behaviour of users with previous relationships, when they engage with each 120
- 121 other in VR (Rivu et al., 2021). This allows for a great space of experimentation, paving the way to
- designing experiences that can study and even challenge traditional social interactions. 122
- 123 If curated ethically, these spaces have the potential not only to heal but to disrupt. They can challenge
- 124 inherited narratives, normalise multiplicity, and provide marginalised identities with tools to exist
- loudly, safely, and visibly (Tirinzoni & Megale, 2025). Used with intention, XR becomes not just a 125
- 126 technology of presence, but of reclamation: of voice, of self, of future.

127 4 **Challenges and risks**

128 4.1 Sensory asymmetry of XR and the risk of fragmented identity

129 While XR offers new affordances for shaping identity, its very mechanisms raise epistemological and 130 psychological concerns. Virtual Reality, as a multisensory simulation, engages vision,

- 131 proprioception, and, when equipped, sound, haptics, and limited spatial cues. Yet, it still operates
- 132 within a constrained sensory bandwidth when compared to the full spectrum of physical embodiment.
- Human identity is shaped through a rich entanglement of interoception, thermosensation, olfaction, 133
- balance, and tactile nuance. Partial stimulation, then, might not only produce a reduced representation 134
- 135 of the self, but a fragmented one, where selected aspects of identity are overexpressed while others
- are silenced or underdeveloped. This asymmetry could influence users differently in the short term 136
- (e.g., altered emotional regulation or sensory detachment) or even in the long term, potentially 137
- 138 reinforcing dissociative patterns or hyper-identification with idealised avatar traits, especially among
- 139 vulnerable individuals.

140 In addition, exposure to models that force specific human characteristics in one direction or another,

- 141 especially without proper literacy about said models and the technology that creates them, can alter not only the perception of the most fragile individuals, but influence 'fashion 'in the strongest sense 142
- of the term linked to belonging and self-acceptance (Simmel, 1905) with consequences not only for 143
- 144 individuals but for the resulting human communities and their interpersonal relationships. In the face
- of the emergence of virtual influencers and robot models, it is also necessary to focus on the 145
- 146 influence that the implementation of these technologies has on human imagery, tastes, and choices.

147 4.2 The risk of identity echo chambers

VR experiences can be personalised through biofeedback and AI-based adaptation (Robobionics 148

- 149 Content Writer, 2025; Kim, Lee, & Kim, 2025; Reeves et al., 2024; Reeves et al., 2022). While this
- can enhance engagement and tailored interventions, looking in the long term it may also create the 150
- 151 conditions for identity echo chambers, environments that reflect, reinforce, and replicate the user's
- 152 existing cognitive-emotional patterns without including potential divergence or challenge. Much like
- 153 algorithmic bubbles in social media, such feedback loops in virtual identity may stifle growth by
- 154 limiting confrontation with the unfamiliar, inhibiting critical self-reflection, and generating a sense of ontological comfort that borders on stasis. If one's avatar, virtual interactions, and environments 155
- continually reaffirm a narrow conception of the self, XR risks becoming a mirror rather than a 156
- 157 window, amplifying identity redundancy instead of transformation. It is necessary to think of systems

158 that avoid merely reinforcing existing identity patterns, provide comparisons and generally 'get out of

159 the bubble'. On the other hand, the risks of behavioural manipulation must be considered, as we try to

160 provide a meaningful and effective level of transparency of data and algorithms.

161 4.3 Blended identity

162 In shared, sentient XR spaces, where multiple users contribute to a continuous flow of biometric,

behavioural, and expressive data, the resulting information landscape becomes inherently collective.

Feedback from the environment is no longer directed solely at individuals but emerges from and responds to the aggregated presence of many. In this context, identity risks becoming a shared

166 construct—blended and shaped by distributed inputs, including eye contact, voice inflexions, and

167 avatar behaviours. Such collective dynamics can foster deeper social connections and immersive co-

168 experiences, offering new pathways for identity exploration. Yet, they also introduce a liminal state

169 where the boundaries of selfhood blur, and personal agency may be diluted within algorithmically

- 170 mediated interactions. When the feedback loop is co-authored, we must ask not only where "I" ends 171 and "we" begin, but whether this convergence may ultimately redefine what it means to be an
- and we begin, but whether this convergence may ultimately redefine what it means to be an individual at all
- 172 individual at all.

173 The long-term implications of this could manifest in psychological enmeshment, surveillance-

174 enabled behavioural nudging, or even avatar-based manipulation. The critical spirit, the positivity of

solitude and of not being fully integrated into the system become relevant as values: the preservation

176 of the possibility of opting out and the question of consent in general, which are often not resolved

177 even in the offline world, find a new field of application here.

178 **4.4** The hyperreal and the avatar as simulacrum

179 It could be possible to highlight a pattern unfolding that (Baudrillard, 1994) would have considered 180 inevitable: the progressive replacement of the real by the hyperreal. In XR, identities are not merely

represented but simulated with such fidelity and personalisation that they become more real than real,

shaping user behaviour and self-perception more strongly than their physical lives. The avatar, once a

vessel for exploration, could become a simulacrum: no longer pointing to a stable referent in the real

184 world, but generating identity in a recursive loop through the virtual system. As users engage with

185 these feedback loops, navigating environments tailored to their biometrics, echoing their past actions

and predicted futures, one must ask: is the avatar expressing the self, or is the system scripting the

187 self through the avatar? Once again, literacy and a focus on transparency can be powerful weapons to

188 manage these risks, together with strategies to create an unambiguous continuity of meaning between

189 online and offline, as in (Floridi, 2015) work, that do not leave anyone behind (think of the

190 hikikomori phenomenon and similar situations of discomfort and disconnection/hyperconnection).

191 If we are to use XR as a laboratory for identity, we must design it with friction, ambiguity, and

192 contradiction—essential ingredients of human growth. Without them, we risk losing the boundary not

between virtual and physical, but between authenticity and simulation. And it is in this liminal space,

not between screens and senses but between ontology and code, where the future of human identity

195 will be negotiated.

196

4.5 Regulating the new liminal spaces shaping human identity

197 In the absence of a common body of laws for virtual worlds and avatars, we must resort to legislation

198 which is in force within different domains. The use of AI-driven avatars, which come close to the

199 concept of the digital shadow of a human being, can nowadays face legal challenges from different

- 200 perspectives. First of all, the amount of personal data that should be collected is vast and includes
- 201 biometric data and other kinds of sensitive information, the use of which is highly regulated in some
- 202 countries, e.g. by the European GDPR. While the use of such data may be lawful and indeed desired 203 within some fields of application, such as healthcare treatment, all the commercial areas, like
- within some fields of application, such as healthcare treatment, all the commercial areas, like
 entertainment and marketing, are much more problematic in terms of a lawful basis for the
- 205 processing of personal information.

206 Even if ideally the regulatory set-up should be harmonised globally, an international legal framework

- for virtual worlds (also referred to as 'law of the Metaverse') does not exist. If we look back at the
- 208 early years of cyberspace, similar considerations were made by scholars and enthusiasts, which have
- 209 not resulted in a commonly agreed-upon framework, mainly due to different views among
- 210 stakeholders (Qin et al., 2025).

211 5 New challenges and future scenarios: a research proposal

212 5.1 Identity experimentation made affordable

- 213 XR avatars can enable users to challenge traditional gender/racial constructs, creating spaces for
- 214 marginalised groups to explore alternative identities safely. On the other hand, AI let us collect data

and brainstorm on it, letting us create a "rationale" of the identity: will this be a new form of self-

216 discovery and awareness?

217 **5.2 Legal personality and avatars**

218 (Cheong, 2022) argues that avatars equipped with AI, capable of learning from their human users to

219 make decisions, manage contracts, and supervise others in the virtual worlds, could in the future be

- 220 considered endowed with legal personality in virtual environments. This would grant them rights like
- 221 property and personality rights: the growing debate around granting rights to highly autonomous AI
- agents may shape this discussion. What would it mean, legally and ethically?

223 5.3 Is identity in XR truly 'liberated', or are we building new cages with different aesthetics?

To what extent does identity exploration in XR environments genuinely expand individual agency, or

does it merely replace existing social constraints with novel, technologically mediated limitations?

226 Can avatars be used not just to escape reality, but to reshape it? As Oscar Wilde said, 'Give him a

- mask and he will tell you the truth'. This balance between self-expression and self-delusion should be explored both as a challenge and as a tool with deep psychological and societal influences. What are
- the implications? And how can we protect the information about our personality that the data
- 230 provided by our choices and interactions can show to the platforms we use?

5.4 If we allow machines to design our virtual selves, whose values are we encoding in our identity?

How can we 'open the black box 'to align what we can call identity generators to the values we want to preserve? And on the other hand, what if there were a way to make the biases explicit through XRmediated interactions, and thus raise awareness and find new ways to overcome them?

255 inculated incractions, and thus ruise awareness and find new ways to overcome them:

5.5 What might be lost when the avatar becomes more 'relevant' than the body?

237 How can we define metrics to make these reproductions valid, and the data connected to them

trustworthy? What lines should we draw to distinguish between the real and the made-up identity? Is

- there a clear threshold or a blurred boundary? How can we test it? What strategies for ensuring
- 240 continuity between online and offline life (Floridi, 2015), should be adopted?

241 **5.6 AI-avatars as means for literacy and awareness**

- 242 Could avatar-mediated immersive experiences become a vehicle for literacy and enhanced awareness
- not only about the self but also about personal and societal issues? How should we modulate the
- language we use to talk about these phenomena? What will be the differences in interaction here?

245 **References**

- Agarwal, A., Ramachandra, R., Venkatesh, S., & Prasanna, S. R. (2024). Biometrics in extended
 reality: A Review. Discover Artificial Intelligence, 4(1). https://doi.org/10.1007/s44163-024-00190-9
- 248 Bhatt, S., Jogy, S., & Puri, A. (2024). Integration of virtual reality (VR) and artificial intelligence
- (AI) in autism therapy. International Journal of Science and Research Archive, 12(1), 2400–2405.
 <u>https://doi.org/10.30574/ijsra.2024.12.1.1006</u>
- Baudrillard, J. (1994). Simulacra and Simulation Jean Baudrillard ; translated by Sheila Faria Glaser.
 The University of Michigan Press.
- Cheong, B. C. (2022). Avatars in the metaverse: Potential legal issues and remedies. *International Cybersecurity Law Review*, 3(2), 467–494. <u>https://doi.org/10.1365/s43439-022-00056-9</u>
- 255 Floridi, L. (Ed.). (2015). *The Onlife Manifesto*. Springer International Publishing.
- 256 Kang, J., & Rhee, H. (2025). Gender identity and perception in virtual spaces: The impact of avatar
- 257 gender transition on the Zepeto Platform. Frontiers in Virtual Reality, 6.
- 258 https://doi.org/10.3389/frvir.2025.1505624
- Kilteni, K., Groten, R., & Slater, M. (2012). The sense of embodiment in virtual reality. Presence:
 Teleoperators and Virtual Environments, 21(4), 373–387. <u>https://doi.org/10.1162/pres_a_00124</u>
- Kim, S., Lee, Y., & Kim, K. (2025). Gait training with virtual reality-based real-time feedback for
 chronic post-stroke patients: A pilot study. Healthcare, 13(2), 203.
- 263 <u>https://doi.org/10.3390/healthcare13020203</u>
- Lau, K. H. C., Sen, S., Stark, P., Bozkir, E., & Kasneci, E. (2024). Personalized generative AI in VR
 for enhanced engagement: Eye-tracking insights into cultural heritage learning through Neapolitan
 pizza making, arXiv, https://arxiv.org/abs/2411.18438
- Meta. (2023, February). *Culture rising: 2023 trends report*. Meta Foresight.
 https://www.facebook.com/business/news/insights/culture-rising-2023-trends-report
- 269 Metahuman Technology brings a 10,000-year-old shaman back to life Unreal Engine. (2022).

https://www.unrealengine.com/en-US/spotlights/metahuman-technology-brings-a-10-000-year-old shaman-back-to-life

Methuku, V., & Myakala, P. K. (2025). Digital Doppelgangers: Ethical and Societal Implications of
 Pre-Mortem AI Clones. https://doi.org/10.32388/9x78no

- Nasri, M. (2025). Towards Intelligent VR Training: A Physiological Adaptation Framework for
 Cognitive Load and Stress Detection. arXiv. https://arxiv.org/abs/2504.06461
- 276 Park, J. S., Zou, C. Q., Shaw, A., Hill, B. M., Cai, C., Morris, M. R., Willer, R., Liang, P., &
- 277 Bernstein, M. S. (2024, November 15). Generative agent simulations of 1,000 people. Generative
- 278 Agent Simulations of 1,000 People. <u>http://export.arxiv.org/abs/2411.10109</u>
- Plessner, H. (2003b). Die stufen des organischen und der Mensch Einleitung in die philosophische
 Anthropologie Helmuth Plessner. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft.
- 281 Purushothaman, S., Himabindu, A., Bhuvaneswari, P., Chellammal, P., Vats, S., & Merlin Sheela, P.
- 282 (2025). Immersive virtual reality infused artificial intelligence interfaces for hyper personalized
- digital engagement and enhanced user experience. In Proceedings of the International Conference on
 Sustainability Innovation in Computing and Engineering (ICSICE 2024) (pp. 720–731). Atlantis
 Press. https://doi.org/10.2991/978-94-6463-718-2
- 286 Qin, H. X., Wang, Y., & Hui, P. (2025). Identity, crimes, and law enforcement in the metaverse.
- Humanities and Social Sciences Communications, 12(1). <u>https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-024-04266-</u>
 w
- 289 Rivu, R., Zhou, Y., Welsch, R., Mäkelä, V., & Alt, F. (2021). When friends become strangers:
- Understanding the influence of avatar gender on interpersonal distance in virtual reality. Lecture
 Notes in Computer Science, 234–250. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-85607-6_16
- Reeves, N., Norman, Z., Djokovic, A., Handley, S., Kennedy, P., Bothwell, S., & Han, H. (2024).
 Adapting a virtual reality experience for a user based on a mood improvement score (U.S. Patent No.
- 12,175,385). U.S. Patent and Trademark Office. <u>https://patents.justia.com/patent/12175385</u>
- 295 Reeves, N., Norman, Z., Djokovic, A., Handley, S., Kennedy, P., Bothwell, S., & Han, H. (2022).
- Adapting a virtual reality experience for a user based on a mood improvement score (U.S. Patent No.
- 297 11,537,907). U.S. Patent and Trademark Office. https://patents.justia.com/patent/1153790
- 298 Robobionics Content Writer. (2025). Virtual reality and AI in gait rehabilitation: What's new and
- working. Robo Bionics. <u>https://www.robobionics.in/blog/virtual-reality-and-ai-in-gait-rehabilitation-</u>
 whats-new-and-working/
- Simmel, Georg Philosophie der Mode Moderne Zeitfragen, Nr. 11, hg. von Hans Landsberg, Berlin o
 J. (1905), 5-41
- Slater, M., Spanlang, B., Sanchez-Vives, M. V., & Blanke, O. (2010). First person experience of
 body transfer in virtual reality. PLoS ONE, 5(5). <u>https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0010564</u>
- 305 Tirinzoni, M., & Megale, V. (2025). Reimagining identity, healing, and equality through extended
- reality. Advances in Wireless Technologies and Telecommunication, 149–186.
- 307 <u>https://doi.org/10.4018/979-8-3693-7147-3.ch008</u>
- 308 Velez Quintero, L. E. (2023). User modeling for adaptive virtual reality experiences (Doctoral
- 309 dissertation, Stockholm University). Stockholm University.
- 310 <u>http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:su:diva-222210</u>

- Yasuda, A. (2024). Metaverse ethics: Exploring the social implications of the metaverse. AI and
 Ethics. <u>https://doi.org/10.1007/s43681-024-00507-5</u>
- 313 Yee, N., & Bailenson, J. (2007). The Proteus Effect: The effect of transformed self-representation on
- behavior. Human Communication Research, 33(3), 271–290. <u>https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-</u>
- 315 <u>2958.2007.00299.x</u>
- 316 Yim, Y., Xia, Z., Kubota, Y., & Tanaka, F. (2024). The Proteus Effect on Human Pain Perception:
- 317 Effects of Muscular Avatar Use and Gender Factors. <u>https://doi.org/10.21203/rs.3.rs-3905832/v1</u>

318 **Conflict of Interest**

- 319 The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial
- 320 relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.



1

Extending Human–Co-Bot Interaction with XR Assistants

Xinyuan Zhou¹, Pritom Kumar Das¹, Valeria Orso², Sergei Smirnov¹, Patrik Pluchino², Rajeev Kanth³, Aki Happonen³, Agustin Zuniga¹, Laura Ruotsalainen¹, Niklas Ravaja¹, Andrea Bellucci⁴, David Kirsh⁵, Luciano Gamberini², Michael Mathioudakis¹, Jussi Kangasharju¹, Pekka Marttinen⁶, Sasu Tarkoma¹, Petteri Nurmi¹, Giulio Jacucci¹

¹University of Helsinki, Finland, ²University of Padova, Italy, ³Savonia University of Applied Sciences, Finland, ⁴Universidad Carlos III Madrid, Spain, ⁵University of California, San Diego, USA, ⁶Aalto University, Finland

Correspondence*:

2 ABSTRACT

Industry 5.0 prioritizes human-centric technologies that enhance, rather than replace, human 3 labor, particularly in complex manufacturing environments. This paper investigates the use of 4 5 XR-based intelligent agents, designed to support operators working alongside collaborative robots (co-bots) in industrial settings. We review current human-robot collaboration practices to 6 identify limitations and opportunities for operator augmentation. Building on these insights, we 7 propose an extended interaction framework that integrates the Smart Factory metaverse, digital 8 twins, and embodied AI assistants to enable scalable collaboration across multiple workstations. 9 To support this framework, we present a prototype of a Smart Factory featuring a digital twin 10 environment and explore the integration of embodied conversational agents (ECAs) for real-time, 11 personalized operator assistance. Our review of current uses of ECAs in manufacturing highlights 12 key use cases, enabling technologies, and prevalent challenges. We conclude with a discussion 13 of the technical and human-centered considerations for deploying adaptive, interactive systems 14 within industrial metaverse environments. 15

Keywords: Industrial Metaverse, Smart Factory, Human-Computer Interaction, Digital Twin, Collaborative Robots, Cyber-physicalSystems

1 INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND

18 Modern manufacturing is increasingly complex, with operators managing advanced machinery and 19 robotics in dynamic environments. A comprehensive review by Longo et al. (2017) highlights that 20 agent-based technologies could enable flexible, decentralized control, improving operator efficiency 21 and autonomy (Pulikottil et al., 2023; Kumar and Lee, 2022). Advanced human-computer interaction (HCI) 22 tools enhance operators' ability to plan, optimize, and control systems, while continuous training supports 23 their efficiency and well-being.

This paper explores human–robot collaboration use cases to identify limitations and proposes an extended interaction framework integrating the Smart Factory Metaverse and embodied AI assistants 26 to overcome these challenges. Section 2 examines operator use cases, including a digital twin, to inform

the framework. Section 3 presents a mini-review of the application of embodied conversational agents(ECAs) in manufacturing, a Smart Factory prototype, and a large language model (LLM)-powered ECA.

(ECAs) in manufacturing, a Smart Factory prototype, and a large language model (LLM)-powered ECA
We conclude with a research roadmap for deploying this framework in industrial metaverse settings.

30 1.1 The Smart factory, Cyber-Physical Systems, and Digital Twins

Modern manufacturing leverages cyber-physical systems (CPS) and digital twins (DTs) to enhance 31 efficiency and operator training. CPS integrates computing, control, and communication with physical 32 environments, while DTs simulate real-world processes for optimization. Essential for their functionality 33 is real-time data exchange, often facilitated by Open Platform Communications Unified Architecture 34 (OPC UA), a platform-independent standard enabling secure, reliable interoperability across industrial 35 applications like Enterprise Resource Planning (ERP) and high-performance VR/AR systems. Key 36 technologies for building industrial metaverse DTs include AI, VR, high-speed networks like private 37 5G, and computing power, ensuring dynamic simulation and operator support in smart factories. 38

39 1.2 Human-Machine Interfaces in the Smart Factory

A review by Kumar and Lee (2022) identifies advanced interaction modalities—gaze, voice, gesture, 40 tactile, and haptic-enhancing smart factory functions like operation, management, maintenance, and 41 cybersecurity. These interfaces require robust cybersecurity and human-centered design to ensure usability 42 from cognitive and physical perspectives. Generative AI transforms embodied conversational agents (ECAs) 43 in VR/AR, offering immersive training through human-like interactions (Bellucci et al., 2025). ECAs 44 with situational awareness improve engagement and learning outcomes (Kán et al., 2023). Integrated 45 with digital twins and AI, ECAs support human-robot collaboration, real-time assistance, and process 46 optimization (Zhang et al., 2024). The industrial metaverse, powered by digital twins, enables scenario 47 48 simulation and decision-making. However, challenges remain in deploying human digital twins (HDTs), including standardization, reliability, data accuracy, and ethical concerns such as privacy (Wang et al., 49 2024a). 50

51 **1.3 Integrating XR agents in co-bot interaction**

The primary aim of this paper is to investigate how XR agents, specifically embodied assistants 52 and conversational agents, can support operators of collaborative robots within industrial metaverse 53 environments. We focus on their potential to enhance human-robot collaboration by improving usability, 54 reducing cognitive load, and enabling more natural, multimodal interaction in smart factory settings. 55 We present a concise review of current implementations and empirical evaluations of XR agents in 56 manufacturing, identifying key use cases, underlying technologies, and remaining challenges. By 57 synthesizing insights from this review, we propose an extended interaction framework that integrates 58 digital twins, LLM-powered assistants, and XR interfaces to augment operator roles in increasingly 59 complex and distributed production environments. 60

2 THE OPERATOR 5.0 AND THE CO-BOT DIGITAL TWIN USE CASE

61 2.1 Use Cases and Operators Augmentations

In the framework of Industry 5.0, co-bots represent a significant advancement as they extend humancapabilities by assisting with physically and cognitively demanding tasks. This support enables human

operators to focus on more rewarding and engaging activities, which is particularly beneficial for individuals 64 65 with physical limitations (e.g., Kildal et al. (2019)) or ageing workers (e.g., Rossato et al. (2021a)). Moreover, Extended Reality (XR) technologies make it possible to hybridize the workspace by integrating a 66 67 digital twin of the collaborative robotic arm, allowing users to interact with it in more or less direct ways. As 68 a result, the operative space of the worker expands beyond the physical boundaries of the workstation: users can access digital information not immediately visible in the physical world, interact with the cobot's digital 69 70 twin in the virtual environment, and produce effects in the physical world. Understanding the impact of such 71 technologies on the user is essential to designing interaction modalities that align with both user needs and 72 organizational goals. For instance, evidence from research shows a preference for direct interaction with the collaborative robot that extends also to virtual environments. In a study comparing direct manipulation of a 73 virtual robotic arm versus indirect control via a handheld controller, Nenna et al. (2023a) observed higher 74 cognitive load in the controller-mediated condition. Moreover, most participants expressed a preference for 75 direct interaction. The facilitation effect of direct control was further confirmed in AR-based interaction 76 with the robotic arm's digital twin. Grego et al. (2024) found that the AR interface was perceived as more 77 usable and less fatiguing than the dedicated touch-screen interface, with participants also reporting higher 78 perceived accuracy and speed. Notably, the sense of presence-defined as the subjective feeling of being 79 immersed in the virtual environment-also plays a critical role. Higher levels of presence were associated 80 with faster completion times in a virtual pick-and-place task, whether the cobot was controlled directly or 81 via a controller (Nenna et al., 2023b). 82

In addition, research has indicated a positive attitude towards collaborative robots (cobots) designed for operators' work augmentation: both younger and older employees display a high level of acceptance towards cobots (Rossato et al., 2021b).

Although these findings stem from laboratory settings, they clearly point to the benefits of direct interaction with both physical and digital versions of robotic systems. These benefits include improved interaction efficiency and perceived effectiveness. Moreover, the studies highlight the importance of addressing the unique characteristics of virtual environments—particularly the sense of presence—as key factors influencing workload and overall user experience. Additionally, they stress the importance of carefully designing the collaborative system features.

92 2.2 Digital Twin of a Sentient Collaborative Robot

The concept of the digital twin has advanced from mere static replication toward more interactive, adaptive, and human-centered systems that exemplify the collaborative principles of Industry 5.0. Recent developments underscore the utilization of digital twins not solely as simulators of robotic behavior, but also as agents proficient in real-time co-regulation with human users.

97 Other contributions have proposed teleoperation frameworks utilizing virtual reality (VR) and real-time 98 eye-tracking technologies, which will enable virtual robots in the near future to interpret attentional focus and subsequently adjust their assistance or information delivery accordingly (Nenna et al., 2023c). 99 This conceptualization enhances operational precision and promotes the mutual intelligibility of human 100 and machine intentions within shared task environments. Similarly, studies on virtualized human-robot 101 102 collaboration suggest that immersive environments can enhance task coordination and UX by adjusting to users' cognitive workload and attentional patterns. Evidence from experimental studies on physiologically 103 104 adaptive systems leveraging metrics such as pupil dilation and gaze entropy has demonstrated predictive 105 capabilities for workload perception during robotic tasks (Wu et al., 2020; Fournier et al., 2024). Furthermore, the incorporation of real-time physiological data into human-robot interaction paradigms 106

has demonstrated the capacity to foster more intuitive and collaborative industrial environments, wherein 107 108 robots proficiently 'interpret' and react to human cognitive and psychological states. Moreover, research suggests that employing machine learning methodologies for the detection and monitoring of operator 109 fatigue can substantially improve the sustainability of prolonged human-robot collaboration (Lambay et al., 110 2024). Previous research corroborate the potential of digital twins to function as physiologically responsive 111 entities that adjust robotic behavior in response to the user's state, thereby enhancing the sustainability of 112 long-term collaboration (Baratta et al., 2024). Such insights highlight the relevance of systems that are 113 informed by physiological data, in which biometric feedback (e.g., eye-tracking, heart activity) can be 114 utilized to enhance adaptive interfaces. Research indicates that these adaptive systems improve accuracy, 115 mitigate cognitive strain, and facilitate a more rapid resumption of tasks following interruptions. Supporting 116 this perspective, studies have further demonstrated the significance of incorporating both implicit indicators 117 (such as psychophysiological measures) and explicit indicators (such as self-reports) of mental workload 118 within industrial contexts. This highlights their complementary roles in assessing human-technology 119 interaction and informing the design of adaptive support systems (Mingardi et al., 2020). 120

121 The emerging paradigm of sentient collaborative robots indicates a transition from mere automation 122 to empathetic augmentation, wherein digital twins serve as cognitive collaborators that anticipate needs, 123 alleviate mental stress/overload, and maintain operator engagement across dynamic manufacturing 124 environments (Nikolaidis et al., 2017).

3 EXTENDING THE RESEARCH WITH XR AGENTS

Previous research has mainly focused on improving collaborative robot interactions at single workstations, emphasizing direct interaction and digital twins for operator support. This approach, however, restricts the investigation of multi-agent, cross-island collaborations crucial to modern manufacturing systems. The Smart Factory Lab offers a unique modular environment to integrate collaborative robots, digital twins, and AI agents across multiple production stations. This infrastructure enables the exploration of more dynamic and scalable human-robot collaborations, addressing both task efficiency and the socio-cognitive aspects of operator interactions in distributed smart manufacturing environments.

132 3.1 Minireview on the application of ECAs in manufacturing

This mini review was conducted through a structured search of the Scopus database, focusing on embodied conversational agents (ECAs) used within industrial metaverse contexts. The initial query targeted peerreviewed articles and conference papers using terms such as "embodied conversational agent,","virtual assistant","avatar-based agent", "avatar," "virtual agent," and "digital twin," combined with "industry 4.0," "smart manufacturing," and "industrial metaverse."

The search yielded 87 records. From these, we applied three exclusion criteria: (1) exclusion of works lacking a real implementation of an ECA or empirical evaluation (59 papers excluded), (2) exclusion of studies published before 2020 (5 papers excluded), and (3) exclusion of works unrelated to manufacturing or industrial application contexts (9 papers excluded).

142 The final corpus consisted of 14 studies. Each paper was manually examined to confirm its relevance and 143 was categorized based on use cases, platforms used, and technological components. A BibTeX database 144 and structured LaTeX table were created to document the included studies.

In Table 1, we present the results of a review on the application of ECAs in manufacturing, categorizedby use cases and including keywords representing the technologies used.

Use Case	Papers	Technologies / Platforms
Training Simulation	Kang and Jo (2024), Li	Unity, Unreal, MRTK toolkit, VR headset, Simulation
	et al. (2022), Alpala et al.	Engine, speech-to-text (STT) and text-to-speech
	(2022), Ramadhani et al.	(TTS), Multi-User System, Avatar System
	(2023)	
Remote Maintenance	Oppermann et al. (2023)	VR headset, WebRTC, Avatar Interaction, Cloud
		Remote Rendering
Human-Robot	Fan et al. (2025), Li	LLMs, Chain of Thought, Fine-Tuned BERT
Collaboration	et al. (2023), Li and Yang	Model, Natural Language Processing (NLP), Task-
	(2021), Niiyama et al.	Oriented Response Model Generation, Semantic
	(2023), Xu et al. (2025)	Web, Motion Capture Systems, Multi-Modal Large
		Models (MLMs), Cyber-Physical-Social Systems
		(CPSSs), Cloud Computing, Embodied Perception
		and Interaction, Scheduling Algorithms
Monitoring	Barron-Lugo et al. (2025)	Digital Avatars, cloud services, Virtual Containers
Supervision		
Digital Twin	Bellalouna and Puljiz	Digital Twin, Multiplayer Avatar interactions, Unreal
Interaction	(2023), Chen et al. (2024),	Engine, 3D Reconstruction, digital representations of
	Gautam et al. (2025)	robots, Industry Foundation Classes (IFC), Multi-
		Agent Framework, LLMs, Retrieval Augmented
		Generation (RAG)

Table 1. Representative studies of embodied conversational agents (ECAs) in different industrial metaverse use cases.

147 **3.2 The integration of XR Assistants**

The integration of XR agents and assistants into manufacturing signifies a major advancement in operator augmentation within the Industry 5.0 framework. Unlike traditional automation that prioritizes efficiency over human interaction, these assistants act as intuitive collaborators, overlaying interactive guidance (3D models, animations, or text) on physical workspaces to enhance workers' confidence and precision in complex assembly tasks.

153 Current state-of-the-art (SoTA) research underscores the role of embodied agents in reducing cognitive 154 load and improving situational awareness. For instance, (Lataifeh et al., 2025) proposed a multimodal 155 framework that combines large language models (LLMs) like GPT-40 with computer vision to create 156 intelligent virtual agents (IVAs) capable of navigating physical spaces and providing adaptive guidance 157 based on real-time scene understanding, which makes the XR agent productive in industrial setting.

158 Architecture: ECAs typically follow a modular and hybrid architecture, combining components from

natural language processing, speech, vision, and robotics. At the core, LLMs like BERT or GPT 159 variants manage language understanding and generation. For instance, Bot-X employs a two-layer neural 160 network with Softmax regression (Li and Yang, 2021), while Max uses a fine-tuned BERT model with a 161 162 Client–Server architecture and RESTful APIs for scalability (Li et al., 2023). XR components include VR/MR headsets (e.g., HoloLens 2, Meta Quest 2/3), gaming engine((e.g., unity, unreal), motion capture 163 systems and multi-agent system. For multimodal interaction, ECAs utilize speech recognition technologies 164 165 and visual perception tools for gesture and facial recognition. Cloud computing platform, like Azure, ensure data synchronization and real-time digital twin visualization, as seen in the LLM-integrated digital 166 167 twin study (Gautam et al., 2025).

168 Use Cases: XR assistants support diverse applications in smart manufacturing, aligning with Industry

169 5.0's human-centric paradigm. For example, remote maintenance empowers experts to address machine

malfunctions remotely, reducing costly downtime and travel. By providing real-time guidance through 170 171 digital twins, XR avatars enhance operational efficiency (Oppermann et al., 2023). A notable example is the Max, a natural language-enabled virtual assistant, which uses a fine-tuned BERT model and human-172 173 inspired conversation strategies to facilitate intuitive human robot collaboration in industrial settings (Li et al., 2023). Training simulation is a good use case to reduce training costs. By simulating real-world 174 industrial scenarios, XR assistants help operators to improve adaptability and confidence in handling 175 176 complex machinery or processes. A VR-powered metaverse framework for smart factories illustrates this, using digital twins and avatars to deliver engaging, collaborative training experiences (Alpala et al., 2022). 177 Monitoring supervision ensures real-time oversight of industrial processes. The Davatar method creates 178 digital avatars to monitor and interact with containerized applications. (Barron-Lugo et al., 2025). One 179 example of digital twin interaction is roboAvatar, which uses IFC-based digital twins for construction 180 robotics (Chen et al., 2024). 181

182 Limitations: Despite these advancements, challenges remain in deploying ECAs in real-time industrial

settings. Latency poses significant concerns. Cloud-based LLMs and XR rendering cause delays, as seen 183 in the remote collaboration system (Oppermann et al., 2023). Edge deployment is limited by hardware 184 constraints (Gautam et al., 2025). Privacy issues arise when handling sensitive data. Davatar's use 185 186 of unencrypted HTTP and Max's lack of robust security highlight risks (Barron-Lugo et al., 2025; Li et al., 2023). Hardware limitation could cause synchronization problem. In the remote maintenance 187 prototype, hardware limits real-time digital twin updates (Oppermann et al., 2023). Additionally, complex 188 interfaces can overwhelm non-technical users and long XR using makes people feel tiring, which lowering 189 effectiveness and usability (Bellalouna and Puljiz, 2023). Therefore, future XR assistants need low-latency 190 edge computing, secure protocols and intuitive interfaces to ensure Industry 5.0 integration. 191



Figure 1. Co-bot prototype in AR with an embodied AI-powered assistant in AR (Nenna et al., 2023a).

4 CHALLENGES AND DISCUSSION

This study proposes an extended interaction framework that integrates the Smart Factory metaverse with embodied AI assistants, aiming to overcome the limitations of current human–co-bot applications within the context of Industry 5.0. The findings indicate that direct and intuitive interaction, supported by digital twins (DTs) and embodied conversational agents (ECAs), improves user experience, enhances task efficiency, and fosters a greater sense of presence. Nonetheless, implementing such systems in real-world environments remains challenging due to persistent issues such as system latency, privacy concerns, and the need to establish user trust. Another important area that warrants further attention is the facilitation of social interaction among operators in the industrial metaverse, which is closely connected to the characteristics ofthe devices used for access and engagement (Fernández-Caramés and Fraga-Lamas, 2024).

201 4.1 Trust and Distrust in Al Systems

Trust in AI plays a central role in the acceptance and adoption of intelligent systems in industrial 202 settings (Salam et al., 2021). It is a multifaceted and dynamic construct influenced by a wide range of 203 204 factors. According to Kaplan et al. (2023) they can be broadly categorized into human-related, AI-related, and context-related dimensions. Human-related factors include the operator's level of competence and 205 understanding of the AI system, domain expertise, and personality traits (e.g., extroversion), which have 206 207 been shown to affect the willingness to collaborate with intelligent systems. AI-related factors pertain to system performance, such as reliability, and use of human-centered language. Notably, anthropomorphic 208 AI agents have been found to increase trust. Finally, contextual factors further shape this relationship, 209 210 encompassing team dynamics (e.g., the length of time a team has worked together) and situational variables, such as the perceived level of risk of the task at hand (Kaplan et al., 2023). Together, these elements interact 211 to influence the degree of trust a user places in an AI system. 212

Importantly, trust in AI is not static. It fluctuates in response to task complexity, perceived changes in 213 system performance, and broader contextual variables (Wang et al., 2024b). Alongside trust, the concept of 214 distrust has emerged as a significant factor. Specifically, distrust is not merely the absence of trust, rather, it 215 encompasses users' suspicion toward AI systems and fears of negative consequences if the system performs 216 217 unreliably (Govers et al., 2025; Kaplan et al., 2023). Distrust becomes particularly salient when users interact with anthropomorphized AI agents, which can exert persuasive influence (Gefen et al., 2025). A 218 219 key emerging issue related to trust in the AI system is over-reliance, as research has shown that individuals tend to accept and incorporate AI responses without being fully aware of it (Jakesch et al., 2023). 220

221 **Explainability and Mental Models:** A significant contributor to both trust and distrust is the opacity 222 of most AI systems. These systems often operate as "black boxes," offering limited insight into how outputs are generated (Hassija et al., 2024). This lack of transparency and explainability complicates 223 224 users' ability to form accurate mental models of AI functioning. While researchers have proposed various 225 explanation strategies, there is still no consensus on what information is helpful for users to grasp the system functioning, nor how it should be presented. Endsley (2023) emphasizes that effective explanations 226 227 must be context-specific and acknowledges the intrinsic challenge of translating brittle algorithmic logic 228 into human-understandable narratives. Moreover, once users form a mental model of how an AI system works, they are often reluctant to revise it, even in the face of contradictory evidence. These reflections 229 230 point out the key challenge of designing systems that foster calibrated trust, thereby enabling users to rely on AI and maintain critical oversight. To do that, adaptive explainability tailored to users' mental models 231 and contexts should be sought and experimented. 232

233 4.2 Digital Twins and Social Dynamics at Work

Much of the current research on Digital Twin (DT) technologies has concentrated on individual interactions, evaluating their impact on performance, cognitive workload, and user satisfaction. However, this perspective overlooks the inherently social nature of the workplace, which is shaped by continuous interactions, informal exchanges, and collaborative dynamics among workers. While prior studies have explored how the introduction of physical collaborative robots influences social dynamics within workgroups (Cheon et al., 2022a,b), the impact of DT systems on peer-to-peer relationships, both in physical and virtual environments, remains largely unexamined.

AI Systems as Social Partners: Emerging evidence shows that workers often interact with and refer to 241 AI-powered industrial machines as if they were colleagues, even when these systems lack anthropomorphic 242 features (Süße et al., 2023). This raises important questions about how the design of AI-based systems 243 might influence social perceptions and team cohesion. For example, Crivelli et al. (2025) suggests that 244 integrating features that express internal states, such as facial expressions or responsive gestures, could 245 strengthen human-robot rapport, enhancing both trust and perceived collaboration quality. Building on this 246 idea, Nicora et al. (2023) has developed collaborative robots coupled with virtual agents with verbal and 247 non-verbal social skills, to increase their likelihood of being perceived as social partners. 248

249 4.3 Role of XR in Team Building

As AI systems become more embedded in knowledge-intensive and collaborative workplaces, concerns have emerged about their potential to diminish opportunities for informal social interactions. Such interactions are essential for building team cohesion and fostering spontaneous innovation. Technologies such as extended reality (XR) have been proposed as a way to recreate casual, serendipitous encounters in virtual environments and preserve the social fabric of work. The results of the minireview shows the recent adaptation and emerging use cases of XR technologies with LLM-powered ECAs in different areas of the industrial metaverse.

Despite these developments, existing research remains largely centered on dyadic interactions between individual workers and AI systems, overlooking how such technologies affect broader team dynamics and social connectedness. As AI and DT systems become more embedded in collaborative settings, it is essential to investigate their influence not only on individual performance, but also on the social structures and relationships that underpin effective teamwork.

5 CONCLUSIONS AND FUTURE DIRECTIONS

262 Several open challenges remain in the effort to integrate AI and DT systems into Industry 5.0 in a human-263 centric manner. There is a need to design systems that support meaningful social interaction within the industrial metaverse, particularly through interfaces that are intuitive and socially responsive (Fernández-264 Caramés and Fraga-Lamas, 2024). Additionally, developing AI systems that foster appropriate levels of 265 trust while remaining explainable and transparent is a critical objective. Lastly, future research should 266 continue to examine how these technologies influence not only productivity but also the collaborative and 267 social dimensions of work. Addressing these concerns will be crucial for creating adaptive, inclusive, and 268 trustworthy systems aligned with the principles of Industry 5.0. 269

REFERENCES

- Alpala, L. O., Quiroga-Parra, D. J., Torres, J. C., and Peluffo-Ordóñez, D. H. (2022). Smart factory
 using virtual reality and online multi-user: Towards a metaverse for experimental frameworks. *Applied*
- 272 *Sciences* 12, 6258
- 273 Baratta, A., Cimino, A., Longo, F., and Nicoletti, L. (2024). Digital twin for human-robot collaboration
- enhancement in manufacturing systems: Literature review and direction for future developments. *Computers & Industrial Engineering* 187, 109764
- Barron-Lugo, J. A., Lopez-Arevalo, I., Gonzalez-Compean, J. L., Morin-Garcia, J. C., Crespo-Sanchez,
 M., and Carretero, J. (2025). An avatar cloud service based method for supervising and interacting with
- containerized applications. *Expert Systems with Applications* 269, 126447

- Bellalouna, F. and Puljiz, D. (2023). Use case for the application of the industrial metaverse approach for
 engineering design review. *Procedia CIRP* 119, 638–643
- Bellucci, A., Jacucci, G., Trung, K. D., Das, P. K., Smirnov, S. V., Ahmed, I., et al. (2025). Immersive
 tailoring of embodied agents using large language models. In 2025 IEEE Conference Virtual Reality and
 3D User Interfaces (VR) (IEEE), 392–400
- Chen, J., Lu, W., Pan, Y., and Fu, Y. (2024). Building "roboavatar": industry foundation classes–based
 digital representation of robots in the built environment. *Journal of Computing in Civil Engineering* 38, 04024013
- Cheon, E., Schneiders, E., Diekjobst, K., and Skov, M. B. (2022a). Robots as a place for socializing:
 Influences of collaborative robots on social dynamics in-and outside the production cells. *Proceedings of the ACM on Human-Computer Interaction* 6, 1–26
- Cheon, E., Schneiders, E., and Skov, M. B. (2022b). Working with bounded collaboration: A qualitative
 study on how collaboration is co-constructed around collaborative robots in industry. *Proceedings of the ACM on Human-Computer Interaction* 6, 1–34
- Crivelli, D., Balconi, M., et al. (2025). Industrial collaborative robotics, humanoid cobots, and social
 embodiment: A critical look on human–robot interaction. *International Journal of Humanoid Robotics*22, 1–16
- Endsley, M. R. (2023). Supporting human-ai teams: Transparency, explainability, and situation awareness.
 Computers in Human Behavior 140, 107574
- Fan, H., Liu, X., and Fuh, J. (2025). EnglishEmbodied intelligence in manufacturing: leveraging large
 language models for autonomous industrial robotics. *Journal of Intelligent Manufacturing* 36, 1141 –
 1157. doi:10.1007/s10845-023-02294-y
- Fernández-Caramés, T. M. and Fraga-Lamas, P. (2024). Forging the industrial metaverse towards industry
 5.0: Where augmented/mixed reality, iiot, opportunistic edge computing and digital twins meet. *IEEE Access*
- Fournier, É., Jeoffrion, C., Hmedan, B., Pellier, D., Fiorino, H., and Landry, A. (2024). Human-cobot
 collaboration's impact on success, time completion, errors, workload, gestures and acceptability during
 an assembly task. *Applied Ergonomics* 119, 104306
- Gautam, A., Aryal, M. R., Deshpande, S., Padalkar, S., Nikolaenko, M., Tang, M., et al. (2025). EnglishIiot enabled digital twin for legacy and smart factory machines with llm integration. *Journal of Manufacturing Systems* 80, 511 523. doi:10.1016/j.jmsy.2025.03.022. Cited by: 0
- Gefen, D., Leffew, B. A., Ragowsky, A., and Riedl, R. (2025). The importance of distrust in trusting digital
 worker chatbots. *Communications of the ACM* 68, 42–49
- Govers, J., Pareek, S., Velloso, E., and Goncalves, J. (2025). Feeds of distrust: Investigating how ai powered news chatbots shape user trust and perceptions. ACM Transactions on Interactive Intelligent
 Systems
- Grego, G., Nenna, F., and Gamberini, L. (2024). Enhancing human-machine interactions: a novel
 framework for ar-based digital twin systems in industrial environments. In *Proceedings of the 17th International Conference on PErvasive Technologies Related to Assistive Environments*. 456–462
- Hassija, V., Chamola, V., Mahapatra, A., Singal, A., Goel, D., Huang, K., et al. (2024). Interpreting
 black-box models: a review on explainable artificial intelligence. *Cognitive Computation* 16, 45–74
- 320 Jakesch, M., Bhat, A., Buschek, D., Zalmanson, L., and Naaman, M. (2023). Co-writing with opinionated
- language models affects users' views. In *Proceedings of the 2023 CHI conference on human factors in computing systems*. 1–15

- Kán, P., Rumpelnik, M., and Kaufmann, H. (2023). Embodied conversational agents with situation 323 awareness for training in virtual reality. In Proceedings of the International Conference on Artificial 324
- Reality and Telexistence and Eurographics Symposium on Virtual Environments, eds. J.-M. Normand, 325
- M. Sugimoto, and V. Sundstedt (Eurographics Association) 326
- Kang, B.-H. and Jo, D. (2024). Effects on Verbal Interaction of Multiple Virtual Humans in the Augumented 327 Reality Environment. In 2024 International Workshop on Intelligent Systems (IWIS). 1-4. doi:10.1109/ 328 IWIS62722.2024.10706032 329
- Kaplan, A. D., Kessler, T. T., Brill, J. C., and Hancock, P. A. (2023). Trust in artificial intelligence: 330 Meta-analytic findings. Human factors 65, 337-359 331
- Kildal, J., Martín, M., Ipiña, I., and Maurtua, I. (2019). Empowering assembly workers with cognitive 332 disabilities by working with collaborative robots: a study to capture design requirements. Procedia CIRP 333 81, 797-802 334
- Kumar, N. and Lee, S. C. (2022). Human-machine interface in smart factory: A systematic literature review. 335 Technological Forecasting and Social Change 174, 121284 336
- Lambay, A., Liu, Y., Morgan, P. L., and Ji, Z. (2024). Machine learning assisted human fatigue detection, 337 monitoring, and recovery. Digital Engineering, 100004 338
- Lataifeh, M., Afyouni, I., Shaduly, Z. A. S., Abdulkarim, A., and Ahmed, N. (2025). An adaptive 339 multimodal framework for designing intelligent virtual agents in mixed reality. In Companion 340 Proceedings of the 30th International Conference on Intelligent User Interfaces (New York, NY, USA: 341 Association for Computing Machinery), IUI '25 Companion, 133–136. doi:10.1145/3708557.3716361 342
- Li, C., Chrysostomou, D., and Yang, H. (2023). A speech-enabled virtual assistant for efficient human-robot 343 interaction in industrial environments. Journal of Systems and Software 205, 111818. doi:https: 344 //doi.org/10.1016/j.jss.2023.111818 345
- Li, C., Hansen, A. K., Chrysostomou, D., Bøgh, S., and Madsen, O. (2022). Bringing a natural language-346 enabled virtual assistant to industrial mobile robots for learning, training and assistance of manufacturing 347 tasks. In 2022 IEEE/SICE International Symposium on System Integration (SII). 238-243. doi:10.1109/ 348 SII52469.2022.9708757 349
- Li, C. and Yang, H. J. (2021). Bot-x: An ai-based virtual assistant for intelligent manufacturing. Multiagent 350 and grid systems 17, 1–14 351
- Longo, F., Nicoletti, L., and Padovano, A. (2017). Smart operators in industry 4.0: A human-centered 352 approach to enhance operators' capabilities and competencies within the new smart factory context. 353 Computers & industrial engineering 113, 144–159 354
- Mingardi, M., Pluchino, P., Bacchin, D., Rossato, C., and Gamberini, L. (2020). Assessment of implicit 355 and explicit measures of mental workload in working situations: implications for industry 4.0. Applied 356 Sciences 10, 6416 357
- Nenna, F., Orso, V., Zanardi, D., and Gamberini, L. (2023a). The virtualization of human-robot interactions: 358 A user-centric workload assessment. Virtual Reality 27, 553-571 359
- Nenna, F., Zanardi, D., and Gamberini, L. (2023b). Effects of presence on human performance and 360 workload in simulated vr-based telerobotics. In Proceedings of the 16th International Conference on 361 PErvasive Technologies Related to Assistive Environments. 47–52 362
- Nenna, F., Zanardi, D., and Gamberini, L. (2023c). Enhanced interactivity in vr-based telerobotics: an eye-363 tracking investigation of human performance and workload. International Journal of Human-Computer 364 Studies 177, 103079
- 365

- Nicora, M. L., Beyrodt, S., Tsovaltzi, D., Nunnari, F., Gebhard, P., and Malosio, M. (2023). Towards
 social embodied cobots: The integration of an industrial cobot with a social virtual agent. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2301.06471*
- Niiyama, R., Ikeda, M., and Seong, Y. A. (2023). Inflatable humanoid cybernetic avatar for physical
 human–robot interaction. *International Journal of Automation Technology* 17, 277–283
- Nikolaidis, S., Hsu, D., and Srinivasa, S. (2017). Human-robot mutual adaptation in collaborative tasks:
 Models and experiments. *The International Journal of Robotics Research* 36, 618–634
- Oppermann, L., Buchholz, F., and Uzun, Y. (2023). EnglishIndustrial metaverse: Supporting remote
 maintenance with avatars and digital twins in collaborative xr environments (Association for Computing
 Machinery). doi:10.1145/3544549.3585835. Cited by: 9
- Pulikottil, T., Estrada-Jimenez, L. A., Ur Rehman, H., Mo, F., Nikghadam-Hojjati, S., and Barata, J. (2023).
 Agent-based manufacturing—review and expert evaluation. *The International Journal of Advanced Manufacturing Technology* 127, 2151–2180
- 379 Ramadhani, N., Fachri, M., Prasetyo, D., Damastuti, F. A., Hariadi, M., and Mutiaz, I. R. (2023).
- EnglishVirtual avatar representation in the digital twin: A photogrammetric three-dimentional modeling
 approach (Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers Inc.). doi:10.1109/ICIC60109.2023.10382008.
 Cited by: 1
- Rossato, C., Orso, V., Pluchino, P., and Gamberini, L. (2021a). Adaptive assembly workstations and cobots:
 A qualitative assessment involving senior and adult workers. In *Proceedings of the 32nd European Conference on Cognitive Ergonomics*. 1–5
- Rossato, C., Pluchino, P., Cellini, N., Jacucci, G., Spagnolli, A., and Gamberini, L. (2021b). Facing
 with collaborative robots: The subjective experience in senior and younger workers. *Cyberpsychology, Behavior, and Social Networking* 24, 349–356
- Salam, A., Pervez, S., and Nahar, S. (2021). Trust in ai and intelligent systems: Central core of the design
 of intelligent systems. In *Proc. AMCIS*. 22
- Süße, T., Kobert, M., and Kries, C. (2023). Human-ai interaction in remanufacturing: exploring shop floor
 workers' behavioural patterns within a specific human-ai system. *Labour and Industry* 33, 344–363
- Wang, B., Zhou, H., Li, X., Yang, G., Zheng, P., Song, C., et al. (2024a). Human digital twin in the context
 of industry 5.0. *Robotics and Computer-Integrated Manufacturing* 85, 102626
- Wang, R., Cheng, R., Ford, D., and Zimmermann, T. (2024b). Investigating and designing for trust in ai powered code generation tools. In *Proceedings of the 2024 ACM Conference on Fairness, Accountability, and Transparency.* 1475–1493
- Wu, C., Cha, J., Sulek, J., Zhou, T., Sundaram, C. P., Wachs, J., et al. (2020). Eye-tracking metrics predict
 perceived workload in robotic surgical skills training. *Human factors* 62, 1365–1386
- Xu, J., Sun, Q., Han, Q.-L., and Tang, Y. (2025). When embodied ai meets industry 5.0: Human-centered
 smart manufacturing. *IEEE/CAA Journal of Automatica Sinica* 12, 485–501. doi:10.1109/JAS.2025.
 125327
- 403 Zhang, Z., Ji, Y., Tang, D., Chen, J., and Liu, C. (2024). Enabling collaborative assembly between humans
- 404 and robots using a digital twin system. *Robotics and Computer-Integrated Manufacturing* 86, 102691

AI-Powered Metaverse: AGI and the Path to Ethical Superintelligence

Author: Christopher Lafayette

Affiliations: GatherVerse, Hyper Policy, HoloPractice Location: Mountain View, California, United States Email: chris@christopherlafayette.com Date: 06/06/2025

ABSTRACT

The convergence of advanced artificial intelligence with immersive metaverse platforms presents unprecedented opportunities and ethical challenges. This position paper examines how the emergence of artificial general intelligence (AGI) within AI-powered virtual worlds could be guided toward ethical superintelligence—ultra-capable AI systems aligned with human values. A multi-faceted governance framework is proposed to foster the responsible development of AI in the metaverse. Key components include a Global Cloud Consensus for worldwide AI governance, a Universal Interpreter to enable interoperability and cultural inclusivity, an AI Trust Layer to secure safety and transparency, and a dynamic Hyper Policy approach for adaptive regulation. Drawing on expertise in metaverse innovation and AI ethics, this work outlines a path forward to harness AI's benefits in virtual environments while rigorously addressing risks. The goal is to cultivate an AI-powered metaverse that upholds human rights, promotes global collaboration, and ultimately paves the way for a superintelligent future that is safe and beneficial for all.

Keywords: AI Ethics, Metaverse, Superintelligence, Governance, Interoperability, Trust, Policy

INTRODUCTION

The term metaverse, originally coined in Neal Stephenson's novel *Snow Crash*, refers to a persistent virtual world merging digital and physical reality. Once a science-fiction concept, the metaverse is rapidly becoming an emerging reality due to advances in extended reality and networked virtual environments. Modern definitions characterize the metaverse as a post-reality universe that is perpetually shared by users, blending physical and virtual spaces into a single immersive experience. Technology taxonomies highlight the metaverse's key components and open challenges, including infrastructure, avatars, digital assets, and interactive content. An increasingly important component across these facets is artificial intelligence: from intelligent virtual agents and generative content systems to personalized experiences driven by machine

learning. As metaverse applications expand, so does the integration of AI, making questions of ethical governance increasingly urgent.

While today's metaverse AI remains narrow in scope, the trajectory of AI development points toward greater autonomy and generality. Experts anticipate the advent of artificial general intelligence (AI with human-level cognitive abilities) within this century. Beyond AGI lies the prospect of superintelligence, a level of AI intellect far surpassing humans in virtually all domains. To date, such advanced AI remains hypothetical; no concrete real-world example of an AGI or superintelligent agent exists. Nonetheless, it is prudent to consider governance now, before these possibilities materialize. If powerful AI agents eventually become embedded in our virtual worlds, they could profoundly influence societal norms, individual behaviors, and even governance processes within and beyond the metaverse. This presents a profound ethical challenge: How can we ensure that increasingly intelligent AI systems operating in immersive environments remain aligned with human values and serve the public good? Researchers in AI safety and ethics have emphasized the critical importance of value alignment and control for advanced AI. Even contemporary AI systems require governance to prevent bias, abuse, and harm; with AGI or superintelligence, the stakes will be vastly higher. Proactively establishing frameworks for responsible AI behavior in the metaverse can lay critical groundwork for managing future superintelligent AI in society.

This position paper operates at the frontier of intelligence research, where concrete examples are lacking and scenarios remain largely speculative. It is recognized that the metaverse offers both a potential proving ground and a microcosm of the broader challenges of AI ethics. Within virtual worlds, it may be possible to implement constrained environments or "sandbox" conditions to test advanced AI behaviors safely. Insights from such simulations could inform real-world AI governance. However, it must be stressed that the metaverse is not merely a sandbox; it is a real, consequential environment with human participants and stakes. Any failure to control AI in the metaverse could cause genuine harm to users, such as AI-induced psychological or economic damage, and foreshadow larger failures outside of it. Therefore, proactive governance in the metaverse is an essential stepping stone toward global AI governance. By instilling ethical guidelines, oversight mechanisms, and alignment techniques in today's virtual platforms, a culture and infrastructure can be created that scales as AI grows more capable. In effect, the metaverse can serve as a controlled environment to refine approaches for achieving ethical superintelligence, ensuring that when AI does reach and exceed human-level cognition, it does so embedded in a framework of accountability and humanity-first principles.

GOVERNANCE FRAMEWORKS FOR AN AI-POWERED METAVERSE

Governing AI in a borderless, immersive environment requires innovative approaches that blend technical, ethical, and policy strategies. Four interlocking components are proposed for a

comprehensive metaverse AI governance framework: Global Cloud Consensus, Universal Interpreter, AI Trust Layer, and an adaptive Hyper Policy approach. These concepts collectively address the needs for global coordination, interoperability, safety assurance, and agile policymaking in the context of AI-driven virtual worlds.

Global Cloud Consensus: Toward Unified Al Governance

One of the greatest challenges in AI governance is achieving international consensus on norms and regulations. The metaverse, by nature, is a global platform where users and AI agents interact across jurisdictions. The Global Cloud Consensus model is proposed as a cloud-based, collaborative governance framework that unifies ethical AI standards worldwide. The vision of Global Cloud Consensus is to centralize and refine disparate AI governance frameworks into a single universal model. In practice, this would involve an alliance of stakeholders—technology companies, international organizations, governments, academia, and civil society—contributing to a shared set of guidelines and rules for AI behavior in virtual environments. These standards would be hosted and disseminated via an online platform so that metaverse providers and AI developers around the world have access to up-to-date best practices and policies.

The Global Cloud Consensus acts as an aggregator and synthesizer of existing ethical frameworks, distilling them into a master governance structure for AI. Rather than reinventing governance from scratch, it would build on precedents and principles already established across the world, such as those from the OECD and UNESCO. The consensus process would facilitate dialogue to resolve conflicts and continuously update the global standard, aiming for the highest common ethical denominator. Accountability, transparency, and alignment are key attributes: AI systems must be traceable, developers held responsible for violations, actions by AI must be auditable, and all behaviors must be consistent with core values reflecting fundamental human rights and well-being.

Universal Interpreter: Enabling Interoperability and Inclusivity

A healthy metaverse will consist of many interoperable platforms and AI systems, developed by different organizations and catering to diverse cultures. In such a heterogeneous ecosystem, enforcing common governance is challenging. The Universal Interpreter is introduced as an AI system or protocol that translates and mediates between different AI models, platforms, and human users. Its role is to ensure that a shared ethical framework is interpreted uniformly across varied contexts, serving as the common language of governance in the metaverse so that, regardless of an AI agent's origin or a user's background, ethical rules carry the same meaning and weight everywhere.

The Universal Interpreter bridges user preferences and AI policies across virtual platforms, facilitating communication, and maintaining consistency of ethical norms and safety settings. It also provides observability, monitoring AI behavior across embodiments and ensuring classification and contextualization of AI actions in terms of the shared ethical framework. If unknown or unrecognized AI models attempt to operate, the Interpreter can flag them for scrutiny, adding a layer of security. This enables the ethical framework to be applied uniformly

and transparently, reducing the risk of governance gaps as people and AI interact across interconnected virtual worlds.

AI Trust Layer: Protecting Safety and Transparency

Effective governance demands real-time enforcement and monitoring. An AI Trust Layer within the metaverse's technical stack is proposed as a dedicated layer of software and services that continuously oversees AI actions for compliance and safety. This layer monitors the behavior of AI agents, intervenes or alerts when policies are breached, and provides users and administrators with transparency into AI decision-making.

The AI Trust Layer could employ automated auditors, immutable logging technologies, and user-facing controls and explanation tools. Users should be able to query AI decisions and receive clear explanations, fostering trust and providing feedback for policy adjustments. On the safety side, fail-safes are incorporated to prevent harm; if an AI agent exhibits dangerous behavior, the Trust Layer could shut it down or quarantine it from the wider environment. By enforcing rules and providing continuous assurance, the Trust Layer ensures that AI systems remain accountable, understandable, and controllable in the day-to-day life of the metaverse.

Hyper Policy: Adaptive Governance at Scale

Any framework for AI governance must be able to adapt rapidly to technological evolution and new societal insights. Hyper Policy encapsulates an approach to policymaking that is agile, iterative, and driven by multi-stakeholder collaboration. Ethical guidelines and regulations governing AI are treated as living frameworks that evolve as needed. Feedback and revision loops, supported by data from the AI Trust Layer, enable quick assessment of emerging issues and updating of guidelines or technical standards. Collaboration across technologists, ethicists, policymakers, and community voices is necessary to create balanced and forward-looking policies.

Hyper Policy enables the governance process itself to scale with the metaverse, treating policies like a codebase that requires version control, testing, and deployment. The adaptive nature of Hyper Policy ensures that the pursuit of ethical superintelligence can keep pace with technological advancements, integrating new safety measures or ethical guidelines as needed.

DISCUSSION AND LIMITATIONS

This position paper operates within the frontier of intelligence research, where no fully realized examples of superintelligent agents exist. While the metaverse may offer a space to experiment with governance frameworks, it is not simply a hypothetical sandbox; it is a real environment with significant ethical and societal stakes. Achieving global consensus is a formidable challenge due to political and cultural differences, and the pursuit of universal human values in
Al governance will always require sensitivity and adaptability. The concepts presented here are aspirational, aimed at stimulating dialogue and proactive preparation rather than offering after-the-fact solutions.

CONCLUSION AND FUTURE OUTLOOK

Guiding an AI-powered metaverse toward ethical superintelligence is an immense challenge, but it is one that demands urgent and proactive effort. By combining global cooperation with technical innovation and a steadfast commitment to human-centric values, it is possible to make the future metaverse a space where advanced AI serves the public good. The frameworks proposed—Global Cloud Consensus, Universal Interpreter, AI Trust Layer, and Hyper Policy—provide a roadmap for aligning AI development with widely shared values, even as the frontier of intelligence rapidly evolves. Continued research, pilot projects, and global collaboration are needed to test and refine these ideas. The frontier of intelligence is before us, and now is the time to chart it responsibly.

REFERENCES

- 1. Altman, S., Brockman, G., and Sutskever, I. (2023). Governance of superintelligence. OpenAl Blog.
- 2. Bostrom, N. (2014). Superintelligence: Paths, Dangers, Strategies. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- 3. Dafoe, A. (2018). Al governance: a research agenda. Future of Humanity Institute, University of Oxford.
- 4. Jobin, A., Ienca, M., and Vayena, E. (2019). The global landscape of AI ethics guidelines. Nature Machine Intelligence, 1, 389–399.
- 5. Mystakidis, S. (2022). Metaverse. Encyclopedia, 2(1), 486–497.
- 6. Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD). (2019). Recommendation of the Council on Artificial Intelligence.
- 7. Park, S., and Kim, Y. (2022). A metaverse: taxonomy, components, applications, and open challenges. IEEE Access, 10, 4209–4251.
- 8. Russell, S., Dewey, D., and Tegmark, M. (2015). Research priorities for robust and beneficial artificial intelligence. Al Magazine, 36(4), 105–114.
- 9. Stephenson, N. (1992). Snow Crash. New York, NY: Bantam Spectra.
- 10. UNESCO. (2021). Recommendation on the Ethics of Artificial Intelligence. Paris: UNESCO.

Session 2: Ethical AI, Responsible and Legal Metaverse Design



The Metaverse as an AI-powered Society of Control: Ethical Concerns on Autonomy, Self-determination and Surveillance

Anastasia Nefeli Vidaki¹

¹Cyber and Data Security Lab, Research Group on Law, Science, Technology & Society, Faculty of Law & Criminology, Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Brussels, Belgium

* Correspondence: Corresponding Author Anastasia.nefeli.vidaki@vub.be

Keywords: metaverse, ethics, society of control, surveillance, autonomy, self-determination

Abstract

This paper explores the metaverse as an AI-powered extension of Gilles Deleuze's concept of 'societies of control', primarily focusing on its implications for autonomy, self-determination, and surveillance. Unlike traditional disciplinary institutions, the metaverse integrates power dynamics directly into its core through algorithmic modulation, behavioral tracking, and predictive analytics. By applying Deleuzian theory to AI-driven governance and digital capitalism, this study demonstrates how the metaverse could operate as an advanced form of control society, where user agency is constrained by gamification, data commodification, and AI-profiling. The research critically examines how the metaverse could fragment identity, transforming individuals into Deleuzian 'dividuals' whose actions are driven by AI interactions rather than self-determined decisions. Furthermore, it interrogates the metaverse's function as a surveillance apparatus that might extend beyond traditional oversight models, placing control into digital experiences through biometric tracking, behavioral nudging, and predictive policing. Ultimately, by analysing the metaverse through the lens of Deleuze's control societies, it aims to raise awareness of the relevant ethical challenges and offers some viable paths for escape.

1 Introduction

The evolution of digital environments has given rise to new forms of power and governance, fundamentally altering the manner individuals interact, express themselves, and experience autonomy. Drawing on Gilles Deleuze's concept of 'societies of control', this paper explores how the metaverse represents a shift from disciplinary enclosures to algorithmic modulation, where behavior is subtly shaped rather than overtly restricted. Unlike traditional institutions that impose authority through confinement, the metaverse integrates control into its infrastructure, embedding predictive analytics, AI-driven recommendations, and gamified incentives to steer user engagement. As a result, it does not function as a neutral arena for exploration but as a carefully engineered environment where power operates invisibly, making resistance increasingly complex.

This paper provides a novel contribution by applying Deleuzian theory to contemporary discussions on AI-driven governance, surveillance capitalism, and digital subjectivity in the metaverse. While previous studies have examined control societies and algorithmic power separately, this research bridges the gap by demonstrating how the metaverse can exemplify a hyper-advanced form of Deleuzian control, where users are simultaneously surveilled, fragmented, and guided through imperceptible digital architectures. By interrogating whether emerging technologies offer genuine alternatives to centralised control or merely reconfigure existing power structures, this study advances current debates on digital self-determination, Artificial Intelligence (AI) governance, and potential pathways for resistance.

2 The Deleuzian Societies of Control

The theory of surveillance reflects the practice of supervision through expansive networks, employing various mechanisms including data collection and classification, access control, and interconnection. Simultaneously, it incorporates reactionary processes through feedback loops, making it an inextricable part of the social fabric. Surveillance is not merely a technological phenomenon but a profoundly political, social, and even legal one (Samatas, 2007). Scholars who have examined it have consistently underlined this dimension.

Jeremy Bentham (1995, 29) and Michel Foucault (1920) attributed to surveillance a physical and spatial dimension, embodied in panoptic structures and disciplinary environments. Later theorists, such as Kevin Haggerty and Richard Ericson (2000, 607), Shoshana Zuboff (2019), and Gilles Deleuze (1990), extended these analyses to digital surveillance societies, marking an evolution that departs from centralised, enclosed spaces and moves into the vast, decentralized world of digital networks. Deleuze, in particular, offers a crystallised perspective on these shifting surveillance mechanisms in his essay Postscript on Societies of Control, first published in 1990 in L'Autre Journal.

In three distinct sections, Deleuze does not merely define social control or describe its mechanisms but also proposes ways for subjects to resist it (Brusseau, 2020, 2). Taking Foucault's 'Discipline and Punish' as a starting point, he borrows the term 'control' from William Burroughs (Gontarski, 2020) and proceeds to outline the historical transition from what Foucault termed disciplinary societies to what Deleuze designated as societies of control. To clarify these distinctions, it is useful to juxtapose them with an earlier form of power: societies of sovereignty.

Before the 18th century, European societies operated under sovereign power, in which absolutism and repression reigned supreme. The law was synonymous with the will of the ruler, crime was an affront to authority, and punishment functioned as an act of vengeance, often targeting the body through public executions or brutal corporal punishment. However, resistance was relatively straightforward. Centralised power meant that opposition could be directed against the sovereign: the monarch. Furthermore, because punishments were severe, the public often sympathised with the punished, fostering solidarity among the oppressed. Economic regulation in these societies was minimal as long as production was taxed but largely controlled by the workers. These forms of societal organisation and power focused on the control over death.

Following Napoleon, societies underwent a transition. The shift did not eradicate sovereign power but rather restructured it in response to historical, economic, and political changes in the 19th and 20th centuries. Disciplinary societies emerged, characterised by a network of enclosed institutions that shaped individuals throughout their lives. The family, the school, the factory, the hospital, and the prison became environments where power was no longer concentrated in a singular ruler but dispersed across different entities that regulated individuals at every stage of their existence. The resistance needed to target all these different factors became harder. Capitalism, the dominant economic model of these societies, was centred on ownership and production. Institutions functioned preventively, engaging in hierarchical surveillance to ensure that individuals adhered to social norms. Individuals were categorised and subjected to assessments of normality. A deviation from established norms did not result in outright punishment but in corrective treatment aimed at integrating the individual back into society and the mass. The goal was no longer control over death, as in sovereign societies, but control over life itself.

Deleuze likens these societies to moles, creatures that burrow into confined spaces, mirroring the spatial limitations imposed by disciplinary institutions. Within these structures, individuals became mere numbers, assigned identities based on space, surveillance, and classification. Even the mere possibility of being watched proved sufficient to regulate behavior.

The Second World War laid the groundwork for a new societal formation, namely one that moved beyond confinement into a more fluid and adaptive structure: the society of control. Though societies of control retain elements of disciplinary structures, they diverge in fundamental ways. Unlike the rigid enclosures of disciplinary societies, control societies are marked by constant movement, perpetual mobility, fluidity, continuous access, and permissive rather than prohibitive mechanisms (Haggerty and Ericson, 2020, 605-620). Subjects are granted apparent freedom but only if they conform to invisible norms embedded in digital infrastructures (Galloway, 2014). Rather than imposing direct, authoritative restrictions, societies of control function through modulation; forms of control that present themselves as expressions of individual freedom.

Deleuze describes this shift as the transition from disciplinary spaces to digitised, coded networks, where individuals exist not as unified subjects but as dividuals, fragmented identities scattered across data points, behavioral profiles, and markets (Schroeder, 2016). The traditional mass has been replaced by a system of statistical samples, where capitalism no longer prioritises production but instead trades in influence, data, and pre-configured desires. The factory has been transformed into a decentralised network of businesses. The hospital operates through remote medical models that minimise doctor-patient interactions. Imprisonment is often replaced by alternative sentencing, including electronic surveillance. Education is no longer confined to the school but extends into lifelong learning models, integrated into corporate and state structures. In these Kafkaesque societies, where disciplinary societies function like reptiles: flexible, adaptive, and agile. Access, rather than spatial confinement, becomes the new mechanism of power.

Deleuze does not offer a value judgment on these transitions (Dreyfus and Rainbow, 1982). He neither nostalgically favors disciplinary societies nor outright condemns control societies. Instead, he acknowledges that we are facing a new phenomenon and urges individuals, particularly the younger generation, to understand the system they are being forced to serve. Unlike earlier forms of power, where resistance took the form of confrontation, control societies demand new forms of resistance that adapt to the decentralized and fluid nature of power.

Deleuze highlights that fear and fatalism are unnecessary. Instead, he calls for the discovery of new weapons and novel tools that can disrupt, subvert, or bypass mechanisms of control. In a world where access replaces enclosure, where surveillance is predictive rather than reactive, and where power operates through networks rather than hierarchies, resistance must be equally fluid, equally adaptive, and equally decentralised.

As we move deeper into an era defined by AI-driven surveillance, big data, and algorithmic governance, Deleuze's analysis of control societies becomes increasingly relevant. Particularly, in the

metaverse, where identity is fragmented across platforms, behaviors are tracked in real time, and decisions are shaped by invisible forces, the culmination of control society mechanisms becomes clear. Understanding this shift is essential not only for theorising power in the digital age but also for imagining strategies of resistance in a world where control is omnipresent yet intangible.

3 Metaverse as a Society of Control

The metaverse represents a paradigm shift in governance and surveillance, potentially emerging as a novel type of control society. In it, power will no longer be imposed through rigid institutions but through fluid, data-driven modulation. It operates through continuous tracking and behavioral nudging, shaping digital experiences in real-time. AI-driven recommendation systems, predictive modeling, and gamified incentives replace direct coercion, subtly influencing user actions, in many cases, even without their explicit awareness and consent (Rouvroy, 2013, 157). As users navigate virtual environments, their behaviors, preferences, and even physiological responses can be tracked and analysed, allowing AI systems to dynamically adjust their experiences (Andrejevic, 2020, 18). This creates an environment of algorithmic governance where control is no longer external and overt but embedded within the infrastructure of virtual life itself. The result is a landscape of persistent reform, where users are not confined but rather guided by imperceptible forces that structure their interactions and choices.

At the heart of this transformation lies data capitalism, wherein the very essence of digital subjectivity, including thoughts, emotions, and behaviors, is fragmented into commodifiable data points. In this system, personal interactions are no longer private expressions but assets to be monetised. Every action within the metaverse, from the movement of a user's avatar to their gaze direction and biometric feedback, can be captured, analysed, and repurposed for commercial gain (Lyon, 2017, 831). Unlike traditional economies, where commodities are produced and sold, the metaverse is in place to turn the simple act of existence into an economic transaction. Users do not own their digital selves. Instead, their experiences are algorithmically curated and sold as predictive insights to corporations and advertisers (Brusseau, 2020, 2). This shift reflects a deeper entrenchment of market logic in everyday digital life, where the body, its digital replica, and identity itself become a form of capital controlled by the platforms that mediate it. Consequently, rather than engaging with a neutral virtual space, users interact with a carefully engineered environment designed to maximise data extraction, behavioral influence (van Dijck, 2013), and, therefore, profit.

The ramifications of this pervasive algorithmic control include a fundamental loss of agency, as users turn into 'dividuals', in other words, segments of data profiles that AI systems continuously process and manipulate. While the metaverse presents itself as a space of infinite choice and personalisation, these experiences are carefully pre-selected and tailored to fit engagement, maximising algorithms rather than individual autonomy (Rigotti and Malgieri, 2023). Gamification, personalised recommendations, and AI-driven content curation create an illusion of freedom while subtly reinforcing behavioral patterns that serve commercial interests (Yasuda, 2024). The ability to explore and express oneself is, thus, constrained by invisible digital architectures that dictate the scope of user interactions. While decentralisation and blockchain-based alternatives offer potential counterpoints, they too risk being co-opted by the same logic of data commodification (Brunton and Nissenbaum, 2015). In the end, the metaverse extends Deleuze's control society to its most advanced form, one where governance is not imposed from above but embedded within the very fabric of digital presence, shaping actions at an unconscious level while maintaining the fake appearance of individual freedom. The options are pre-selected, limiting the true autonomy and self-determination of users in these digital spheres.

4 Metaverse as an Identity-fragmentation Space

In the metaverse, identity is no longer a stable construct but a constantly changing, algorithmically generated phenomenon. Users can navigate multiple avatars, each shaped by AI profiling and digital interactions. Rather than possessing a singular self, individuals exist as a collection of data points, responding to the predictive logic of AI and machine-learning models. This aligns with Deleuze's concept of the 'dividual', where individuals are broken down into data pieces, circulated and processed by digital systems. Such fragmentation challenges traditional notions of selfhood while it raises ethical concerns and legal inquiries about the authenticity and ownership of digital identities (OECD, 2007, 41). The metaverse is transformed into a space where human subjectivities (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987) are molded by algorithmic influence rather than one of self-determined expression (Fisher, 2022). The implications of this transformation extend beyond digital realms, as social behaviors and personal identities become increasingly entangled with algorithmic profiling, influencing real-world, human-to-human interactions, employment opportunities, and, according to some researchers, even political participation (Fegert et al., 2020).

Predictive AI shapes user choices before they are even consciously made, bringing into effect a vicious cycle of algorithmic determinism (Hallo et al., 2024). Through data-driven self-expression, users believe they are freely constructing their digital identities, yet their actions are subtly guided by AI-generated suggestions and reinforcements. This feedback loop between personal expression and algorithmic influence creates a paradox: while users experience a sense of autonomy, their digital selves are largely pre-scripted and sculpted by underlying AI models (Dwivedi et al., 2022). As a consequence, the metaverse might extend the logic of control societies, where individualisation functions as a form of power exercise, subtly dictating norms through automated decision-making processes. As platforms optimise engagement through algorithmic recommendations and the use of new technologies such as, but not limited to Virtual Reality (VR), users may find their perceptions, desires, and beliefs shaped by unseen computational forces, leading to a form of digital habituation that blurs the line between authentic choice and programmed decisions (Hennig-Thurau et al., 2023). This raises the concern that the metaverse, rather than expanding individual freedom, might reduce it by limiting exposure to diverse perspectives and enhancing particular ideological bubbles.

The metaverse represents a new frontier of posthumanism, where identity is not only forever changing but also technologically constructed (World Economic Forum, 2024). AI-driven personalisation enables users to adopt new forms of personhood continuously, but these adjustments may not be as liberating as they seem. Although it might seem that AI facilitates genuine self-exploration, it can merely offer pre-designed paths of becoming an algorithmic other (Gandini et al., 2023) that might be extended to the physical one. While the metaverse provides unprecedented opportunities for self-reinvention, it also risks reducing identity to simply a series of algorithmically determined roles (Mitrushchenkova, 2022). Users may be encouraged to conform to commercially profitable identity constructs, reinforcing consumerist patterns rather than fostering genuine self-discovery (Hearn, 2017). This raises deeper philosophical debates around the role of technology in shaping human subjectivity and whether digital existence can ever be truly autonomous in an age of predictive computation (Andrejevic, 2020, 35), which go beyond the scope of this paper. Nonetheless, the possibility that users could become passive participants in an algorithmically curated, Deleuzian reality remains pertinent.

5 Metaverse as a Surveillance Apparatus

Metaverse surveillance surpasses traditional models of visibility, like the panopticon, by incorporating predictive analytics, biometric tracking, and AI-supported behavioral profiling. Unlike the classical surveillance model, where subjects discipline themselves due to the fear of being watched, the metaverse's surveillance could operate through continuous data extraction, mapping not just user movements and interactions but also neural responses and biometric data (Ruju et al., 2024). AI-powered monitoring systems function invisibly, analysing patterns and making real-time adjustments to digital environments based on predictive models (Andrejevic and Burdon, 2014, 15). These systems do not merely observe but anticipate and influence actions, rendering traditional notions of surveillance obsolete. This circumstance aligns with Deleuze's concept of the 'control society', where power is exerted through subtly shaping reactions through automated nudges rather than restriction. The metaverse extends this paradigm, embedding control within the substance of digital experiences, ensuring that users remain unaware of the forces affecting their behavioral choices.

Control in the metaverse is not imposed through overt coercion but through gamification, an incentivised form of governance that encourages compliance through rewards and penalties. AI-driven systems regulate user behavior by offering digital perks, achievements, and status enhancements for conforming to platform-defined norms (Whitson, 2015, 548). Corporate and, in a far-fetched scenario, even state actors could utilise these mechanisms to subtly guide user engagement, shaping interactions in ways that align with their economic and political interests and agendas (Navaria, 2019, 5). Unlike traditional surveillance systems that rely on external enforcement, gamification integrates control into the user experience, making governance feel like an aspect of personal progress or voluntary engagement. This dynamic reinforces the idea of 'participatory surveillance' (Galič and Koops, 2016), in which users willingly contribute to their self-regulation under the illusion of autonomy (Cheney-Lippold, 2017). The deeper concern is whether users can resist or subvert such mechanisms when every aspect of their digital engagement is engineered to maximise data extraction and compliance (Taylor, 2017).

With the expansion of AI-driven governance, digital spaces are increasingly policed by automated systems. Smart contracts, algorithmic moderation, and predictive policing ensure compliance without human oversight, penetrating directly the discourse of the metaverse (Zhou et al., 2022). While these systems promise efficiency and fairness, they also introduce risks of algorithmic bias, corporate overreach, and opaque decision-making processes (Noble, 2018). The reliance on AI for law enforcement within virtual environments raises questions about accountability. While some argue that blockchain and decentralised technologies could counterbalance corporate control, these alternatives often replicate existing power structures rather than dismantle them (Mosco, 2017,13). As the metaverse becomes a sphere governed by AI-powered algorithms rather than democratic institutions, users must grapple with the implications of living in a world where rules are enforced not by human authorities but by self-executing digital protocols (Haggart et al., 2019, 125,168). In that sense, it might not be that different from a future aspect of a digitised world.

6 Concluding Remarks

In control societies, resistance is not a direct rebellion but a search for alternative pathways that Deleuze terms 'lines of flight' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987). The metaverse offers potential escapes through hacking, digital subversion, or disengagement. Still, true autonomy remains elusive. Algorithmic environments adapt to disruptions, absorbing and repurposing acts of resistance into the system itself (Galloway and Thacker, 2007). The integration of digital and physical realities further complicates any notion of total escape, as predictive analytics continuously map user behaviours, preempting deviation (Bratton, 2015, 164). Consequently, the challenge lies not simply in escaping control but, instead, in redefining agency within its pervasive structures (Susca, 2022, 298).

Decentralised technologies such as blockchain, decentralised autonomous organizations (DAOs), and distributed AI promise liberation from corporate and state control. Hence, they often replicate the same logic of algorithmic governance (Terranova, 2004, 57). While decentralisation shifts power from singular authorities to networked infrastructures, it does not inherently dismantle surveillance or control mechanisms (Morozov, 2013). Decentralised platforms still rely on smart contracts and machine learning, embedding governance into automated systems rather than human institutions (Bodó et al., 2021, 8). This raises critical concerns about whether these technologies offer genuine freedom or merely reconfigure existing power dynamics in a more untransparent and technocratic form (Han, 2018, 30).

As AI-driven governance permeates digital life, viable forms of resistance become harder to identify. Strategies such as counter-programming, digital self-erasure, or collective sabotage challenge algorithmic dominance but often remain temporary and easily neutralised (Brunton and Nissenbaum, 2015, 63). The question is whether the metaverse can be reimagined as a space for collective freedom rather than an instrument of control (Couldry and Mejias, 2019, 12). To reclaim digital autonomy, users must critically engage with the infrastructures affecting their experiences, resisting passive participation in predictive ecosystems (Zuboff, 2015). Only by addressing the deeper entanglements of technology, governance, and agency can alternative futures beyond algorithmic control emerge. Understanding Deleuze's insights is not just an academic exercise but a necessary tool for navigating the complexities of an increasingly algorithmic world.

References

Andrejevic, M. (2020). Automating Media. Abingdon and New York: Routledge.

Andrejevic, M., & Burdon, M. (2014). Defining the Sensor Society. University of Queensland TC Beirne School of Law Research Paper No. 14-21. <u>https://ssrn.com/abstract=2423118</u>. [Accessed March 18, 2025].

Bentham, J. 1995). The Panopticon writings. London ; New York : Verso.

Bodó B, Brekke JK, Hoepman J. (2021). Decentralization: A multidisciplinary perspective. Internet Policy Review 10(2). <u>https://doi.org/10.14763/2021.2.1563</u>.

Bratton, B. H. (2015). The Stack: On Software and Sovereignty. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Brunton, F., Nissenbaum, H. (2015). Obfuscation: A User's Guide for Privacy and Protest. MIT Press.

Brusseau, J. (2020) Deleuze's Postscript on the Societies of Control Updated for Big Data and Predictive Analytics. Theoria, 67(64),1–25.

Cheney-Lippold, J. (2017). We Are Data: Algorithms and the Making of Our Digital Selves. NYU Press.

Couldry, N., Mejias, U. A. (2019). The Costs of Connection: How Data is Colonizing Human Life and Appropriating It for Capitalism. Stanford University Press.

Deleuze, G., Guattari, F. (1987). A Thousand Plateaus: Capitalism and Schizophrenia. University of Minnesota Press.

Deleuze, G. (1990). Postscript on the Societies of Control. Pouparlets: Columbia University Press.

Dreyfus, H.L., Rabinow, P. (1982). Michel Foucault: Beyond Structuralism and Hermeneutics. Routledge. <u>https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315835259</u>.

Dwivedi YK, Hughes L, Baabdullah AM, Ribeiro-Navarrete S, Giannakis M, Al-Debei MM, Dennehy D, Metri B, Buhalis D, Cheung CMK, Conboy K, Doyle R, Dubey R, Dutot V, Felix R, Goyal DP, Gustafsson A, Hinsch C, Jebabli I, Wamba SF. (2022). Metaverse beyond the hype: Multidisciplinary perspectives on emerging challenges, opportunities, and agenda for research, practice and policy. International Journal of Information Management, 66, Article 102542. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijinfomgt.2022.102542.

Fegert J, Pfeiffer J, Peukert C, Golubyeva A, Weinhardt C. (2020). Combining e-Participation with Augmented and Virtual Reality: Insights from a Design Science Research Project. ICIS 2020 Proceedings. <u>https://aisel.aisnet.org/icis2020/digitization_in_cities/digitization_in_cities/4</u>. [Accessed March 18, 2025].

Fisher, E. (2022). Algorithms and Subjectivity: The Subversion of Critical Knowledge. Routledge. <u>https://doi.org/10.4324/9781003196563</u>.

Foucault, M. (1920). Discipline & Punish. Random House.

Galič, M., Timan, T. & Koops, B.J. (2016). Bentham, Deleuze and Beyond: An Overview of Surveillance Theories from the Panopticon to Participation. Philos. Technol., 30, 9–37.

Galloway, A. R. (2014). Laruelle: Against the Digital. University of Minnesota Press. http://www.jstor.org/stable/10.5749/j.ctt1287nfc.

Galloway, A. R., Thacker, E. (2007). The Exploit: A Theory of Networks. University of Minnesota Press.

Gandini A, Gerosa A, Giuffrè L, Keeling S. (2023). Subjectivity and algorithmic imaginaries: the algorithmic other. Subjectivity, 30, 417–434. <u>https://doi.org/10.1057/s41286-023-00171-w</u>.

Gontarski, S. E. (2020). The 'Limits of Control': Burroughs through Deleuze. Symploke, 28(1–2), 65–81. <u>https://doi.org/10.5250/symploke.28.1-2.0065</u>.

Haggart B, Henne K, Tusikov N. (2019). Information, Technology and Control in a Changing World. Palgrave Macmillan, Cham. <u>https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-14540-8_1</u>.

Haggerty,K.D., Ericson, R.V. (2000). The surveillant assemblage. The British journal of sociology, 51(4), 605-22.

Hallo L, Rowe C, Duh G. (2024). Metaverse vs Descartes: Free Will and Determinism All Over Again. 2024 15th International Conference on Information, Intelligence, Systems & Applications (IISA), 1-6, <u>https://doi.org/10.1109/IISA62523.2024.10786640</u>.

Han, B. (2018). What is power?. London: Polity Books.

Hearn, A. (2017). Verified: Self-presentation, identity management, and selfhood in the age of big data. Popular Communication, 15(2), 62–77. <u>https://doi.org/10.1080/15405702.2016.1269909</u>.

Hennig-Thurau T, Aliman DN, Herting AM, Cziehso GP, Linder M, Kübler RV. (2023). Social interactions in the metaverse: Framework, initial evidence, and research roadmap. J. of the Acad. Mark. Sci. 51, 889–913. <u>https://doi.org/10.1007/s11747-022-00908-0</u>.

Lyon, D. (2017). Surveillance Culture: Engagement, Exposure, and Ethics in Digital Modernity. International Journal of Communication 11, 824-842. <u>https://ijoc.org/index.php/ijoc/article/view/5527/1933</u>

Mitrushchenkova, A.N., (2022). Personal Identity in the Metaverse: Challenges and Risks. Kutafin Law Review 9(4), 793–817, <u>https://doi.org/10.17803/2313-5395.2022.4.22.793-817</u>.

Morozov, E. (2013). To Save Everything, Click Here: The Folly of Technological Solutionism. NYC: PublicAffairs.

Mosco, V. (2017). Becoming Digital: Toward a Post-Internet Society. Emerald Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1108/9781787432956.

Navaria, G. (2019). The Networked Citizen: Power, Politics, and Resistance in the Internet Age. Singapore: Palgrave Macmillan. <u>https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-13-3293-7</u>.

Noble, S. U. (2018). Algorithms of Oppression: How Search Engines Reinforce Racism. NYU Press.

OECD (2007). At a Crossroads: "Personhood" and Digital Identity in the Information Society. <u>https://one.oecd.org/document/DSTI/DOC(2007)7/en/pdf</u>. [Accessed March 18, 2025].

Rigotti, C., Malgieri, G.(2023). Human Vulnerability in the Metaverse. <u>https://audri.org/resources/report-human-vulnerability-in-the-metaverse/</u>. [Accessed March 18, 2025].

Rouvroy, A. (2013). The End(s) of Critique: Data Behaviourism versus Due Process. In Hildebrandt and de Vries (eds.) Privacy, Due Process, and the Computational Turn: The Philosophy of Law Meets the Philosophy of Technology. London: Routledge.

Ruiu P, Nitti M, Pilloni V, Cadoni M, Grosso E, Fadda M. (2024). Metaverse & Human Digital Twin: Digital Identity, Biometrics, and Privacy in the Future Virtual Worlds. Multimodal Technologies and Interaction, 8(6), 48. <u>https://doi.org/10.3390/mti8060048</u>.

Samatas, M. (2007). Security and Surveillance in the Athens 2004 Olympics: Some Lessons From a Troubled Story. International Criminal Justice Review, 17(3), 220-238. https://doi.org/10.1177/1057567707306649.

Schroeder, R. (2016). Big data business models: Challenges and opportunities. Cogent Social Sciences, 2(1). <u>https://doi.org/10.1080/23311886.2016.1166924</u>.

Srnicek, N. (2016). Platform Capitalism. Cambridge, UK, and Malden, MA: Polity Press.

Susca, E. (2022). Countering "Surveillance Capitalism." The Intertwining of Objective and Subjective Factors. In: Comunello, F., Martire, F., Sabetta, L. (eds.) What People Leave Behind.

Frontiers in Sociology and Social Research, 7. Springer, Cham. <u>https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-11756-5_16</u>.

Taylor, L. (2017). What is data justice? The case for connecting digital rights and freedoms globally. Big Data & Society, 4(2). <u>https://doi.org/10.1177/2053951717736335</u>.

Terranova, T. (2004). Network Culture: Politics For the Information Age. Pluto Press. <u>https://doi.org/10.2307/j.ctt183q5pq</u>.

Whitson, J. (2015). 13: Foucault's Fitbit: Governance and Gamification. In Walz, S.P. & Deterding, S. (eds.) The Gameful World: Approaches, Issues, Applications. The MIT Press. https://doi.org/10.7551/mitpress/9788.003.0023.

World Economic Forum (2024). Metaverse Identity: Redefining Identity for a Blended Reality. Insight Report. March 2024. <u>https://www.weforum.org/publications/metaverse-identity-defining-the-self-in-a-blended-reality/</u>. [Accessed March 18, 2025].

van Dijck, J. (2013). The Culture of Connectivity: A Critical History of Social Media. Oxford Academic. <u>https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199970773.001.0001</u>.

Yasuda, A. (2024). Metaverse ethics: exploring the social implications of the metaverse. AI Ethics. https://doi.org/10.1007/s43681-024-00507-5.

Zhou B, Xi C, Li G, Yang B. (2022). Metaverse Application in Power Systems. Power Generation Technology, 43(1), 1-9.

Zubof, S. (2015). Big other: surveillance capitalism and the prospects of an information civilization. J. Inf. Technol., 30(1), 75–89. <u>https://doi.org/10.1057/jit.2015.5</u>.

Zuboff, S. (2019). The age of surveillance capitalism: the fight for a human future at the new frontier of power. First edition. PublicAffairs.



Inhabiting the Metaverse: AI Agents, Their Risks, and the Quest for Trust

1 Anselm Küsters^{1*}

2 ¹ Centre for European Policy (cep), Berlin, and University of Stuttgart, Germany

3 * Correspondence:

- 4 Anselm Küsters
- 5 kuesters@cep.eu

6 Keywords: generative AI, agents, metaverse, large language models, avatars, biases

7 Abstract

8 Thanks to generative artificial intelligence, autonomous AI agents are set to populate the emerging 9 metaverse. Research prototypes demonstrate that AI agents are already capable of navigating 10 complex virtual environments without explicit programming. Yet these capabilities introduce profound risks across multiple domains: economic distortions through algorithmic collusion and 11 12 covert commercial placement ("SEO for AI"); psychological manipulation through AI's superior 13 simulated empathy; political bias embedded in underlying large language models; and restricted 14 access to justice through overly cautious or rule-violating AI-based legal decisions. For instance, AI 15 agents may intentionally circumvent rules to achieve goals or develop harmful social conventions. 16 While the EU's Virtual Worlds Toolbox acknowledges basic security concerns like avatar hacking, it 17 vastly understates these more complex challenges. Solutions could come in the form of algorithmic 18 bias audits, oversight committees, or disclosure requirements. Without comprehensive liability 19 frameworks, EU AI Act guidance, and independent oversight, there is a risk that virtual worlds will become digital ecosystems in which AI agents routinely circumvent rules, undermining user trust. 20

21 1 Introduction: GenAI, agents, and the metaverse

22 The rise of autonomous "agents" has become one of the hot topics in Artificial Intelligence (AI)

23 research. In this context, the current integration of generative AI (GenAI) in virtual worlds – such as

- 24 advanced 3D games provides a convenient case study for better understanding the repercussions of
- this paradigm shift; not least because virtual worlds increasingly serve as empirical testbeds for AI
- development. Recent advances in GenAI, ranging from language generation tools such as ChatGPT
- to visual creation platforms like DALL-E, have introduced new possibilities for populating virtual
 spaces with autonomous AI-driven entities (Chamola *et al.*, 2023). Such technologies enable virtual
- worlds not only to replicate realistic interactions and environments but also to dynamically evolve in
- 30 response to user behavior, dramatically enhancing immersion (Alhafis Hashim *et al.*, 2024).
- 31 Moreover, leveraging GenAI could considerably lower the barriers to creating interactive digital
- 32 environments, resulting in more accessible and scalable virtual worlds (BCG, 2023).

33 What precisely distinguishes AI agents from simpler automated systems? According to a practical

- 34 consensus (Casper *et al.*, 2025, p. 2), these agents operate effectively without explicit, step-by-step
- 35 instructions and exhibit directness of impact by independently performing tasks with tangible
- 36 consequences within their virtual settings. Moreover, effective agents are inherently goal-oriented,

- 37 engaging in decision-making processes explicitly aimed at achieving predefined objectives. Equally
- 38 critical is their capacity for long-term planning, a feature enabling agents to anticipate outcomes and
- 39 adapt behavior accordingly. The following analysis of the impact of GenAI on the metaverse focuses
- 40 only on these types of GenAI-based agents, not on parallel efforts to apply GenAI tools to enrich
- 41 avatar personalization and content creation in more passive ways (GlobalData, 2023).
- 42 As virtual spaces will increasingly rely on sophisticated AI agents capable of autonomous actions,
- 43 the broader repercussions of this development require scrutiny. This paper proceeds by examining, in
- 44 Section 2, preliminary evidence from recent deployments and experiments with AI agents in digital
- 45 environments. Section 3 explores how biases and implicit frameworks inherent in the underlying
- 46 GenAI models might manifest themselves economically, socially, politically, and legally in the
- 47 metaverse. Section 4 then discusses potential solutions, emphasizing the need for greater
- 48 transparency, robust governance, and oversight mechanisms. Section 5 gives concrete suggestions for 49 how these solutions might be embedded in the metaverse strategy of the EU. In essence, this paper
- 49 now mese solutions might be embedded in the metaverse strategy of the EO. In essence 50 asserts that trust must be maintained for the AI-based metaverse to be successful.

51 2 Review: How AI agents might enter the metaverse

- 52 According to a recent survey, the deployment of AI agents has accelerated significantly over the past
- two years (Casper *et al.*, 2025). American companies are responsible for 45 of the 67 detected
- 54 systems, with large companies creating nearly three-quarters (73.1%) of these agents. However, only
- 55 13 of the indexed systems included publicly accessible safety policies, and a mere five offered
- 56 comprehensive safety evaluations. As these agents begin transitioning from predominantly technical
- 57 or isolated programming environments to more socially and ethically complex spaces in firms or
- virtual worlds, addressing such transparency gaps will become increasingly crucial. In fact, several
- 59 firms have already begun to integrate early prototypes of these AI agents within virtual
- 60 environments. For instance, companies such as "Character.ai" and "Inworld AI" illustrate how
- 61 GenAI can bring virtual inhabitants to life by imbuing so-called non-player characters (NPCs) with
- 62 distinct personalities, motivations, and expansive knowledge bases. Large language models (LLMs),
- such as OpenAI's GPT series, enable NPCs to interact naturally with users.
- 64 The clearest glimpse into how AI agents might soon populate the digital economy, or the metaverse,
- 65 comes from recent experiments that test LLMs within interactive gaming environments. Games
- 66 designed to assess deductive and inductive reasoning can illuminate how AI agents process
- 67 information, make decisions, and interact with humans. Researchers have developed a gaming agent
- that demonstrates strategic capabilities, applying LLMs to games such as Tic-Tac-Toe and Texas
- 69 Hold'em Poker to anticipate opponents' moves and strategically plan ahead (Duan *et al.*, 2024).
- 70 Further evidence of AI's potential to populate complex virtual environments emerges from the
- 71 "Factorio Learning Environment", a simulation game (Hopkins, Bakler and Khan, 2025).
- 72 GameArena is a dynamic benchmarking environment specifically designed to evaluate LLMs
- through human-agent gameplay (Hu *et al.*, 2025). Similarly, there is a variety of text-adventure
- scenarios designed to rigorously evaluate visual-language models, which target advanced reasoning,
- 75 long-term planning, and decision-making capabilities (Paglieri *et al.*, 2024).
- 76 Text-based adventure games have emerged as particularly compelling testbeds for AI agent
- evaluation. Systems such as CALM, which utilizes GPT-2 to predict player actions within the classic
- adventure game Zork, show that AI agents can engage with open-ended, natural language-driven
- narratives (Gallotta *et al.*, 2024). More ambitiously, VOYAGER harnesses GPT-4 to autonomously
- 80 play Minecraft by generating executable code through the Mineflayer API (Wang et al., 2023).

- 81 VOYAGER's ability to perform intricate, multi-step tasks within the game environment without
- 82 direct human oversight indicates significant progress toward enabling AI agents to operate
- 83 autonomously in complex virtual worlds. In fact, Minecraft has become a critical platform for AI
- research due to its open-ended design and combinatorial complexity (Biever, 2025). The game
- 85 requires agents to generalize knowledge rather than memorizing fixed solutions, link reasoning with
- 86 physical interactions, and balance exploration with long-term planning. Recent breakthroughs like
- 87 DeepMind's Dreamer system further illustrate Minecraft's value as a testing ground for new AI
- agents (Hafner *et al.*, 2025). The system achieved so-called diamond collection a task requiring
 more than 15 interdependent steps through model-based reinforcement learning where the AI
- 89 more than 15 interdependent steps through model-based reinforcement learning where the AI constructs an abstract "world model" to simulate future actions and outcomes. Unlike prior
- 91 approaches relying on human demonstrations, Dreamer learned entirely through trial-and-error.
- 92 Despite their impressive capabilities, however, current reasoning models still struggle in many virtual
- 93 worlds, completing only a minority of structured tasks and reaching performance ceilings in more
- 94 complex scenarios. Recurring issues include limitations in spatial reasoning, iterative improvement,
- and debugging. Even leading models such as GPT-40 and Claude 3.5 Sonnet only achieve a success
- 96 rate of around 30% in some tasks (Paglieri *et al.*, 2024). So far, AI systems are severely limited when
- 97 it comes to open-ended, dynamic worlds but they are getting better. In an example that probably
- 98 comes closest to what would be required to successfully populate the metaverse with AI agents,
- 99 Anthropic recently demonstrated the emergent capabilities of Claude 3.7 Sonnet in navigating the 100 complex virtual environment of the Pokémon game (Anthropic, 2025). The "Pokémon demo" is
- complex virtual environment of the Pokémon game (Anthropic, 2025). The "Pokémon demo" is
 notable not merely for entertainment value but for what it implies about future virtual worlds: AI
- agents that autonomously interpret and interact with complex scenarios, objects, and strategic tasks
- 102 agents that autonomously interpret and interact with complex scenarios, objects, and strategic tasks 103 without predefined programming. In sum, there is preliminary yet compelling evidence of how AI
- agents, powered by LLMs and reasoning abilities, could realistically inhabit and shape the metaverse
- 105 in ways previously imagined only in sci-fi scenarios.

106 **3** Results: Translating GenAI biases and frames into the metaverse

107 As GenAI-driven agents begin to populate firms, the internet, and virtual worlds, they will inevitably

- bring with them not just enhanced capabilities but also inherent biases, values, and implicit frames
- drawn from their underlying models. These biases can manifest economically through algorithmic
- 110 collusion and covert commercial influences, socially through powerful simulations of empathy and 111 emotional connection, politically via embedded ideological preferences, and legally in the form of
- emotional connection, politically via embedded ideological preferences, and legally in the form of conservative or restrictive decisions. This section examines each of these critical areas in detail.

113 **3.1 Economic repercussions**

- 114 One significant economic concern arises from the possibility of algorithmic collusion, a scenario in
- 115 which autonomous AI agents, driven by shared underlying algorithms or training data,
- 116 unintentionally coordinate market behaviors (Dorner, 2021). Such coordination can result in
- 117 distortions like price-fixing, restricted competition, or manipulated market perceptions, even without
- 118 explicit human intent or direct oversight. Since AI agents in the metaverse will engage with users,
- their economic behaviors, such as pricing digital assets, managing in-game economies, and
- 120 recommending purchases, could reinforce harmful market structures. In addition, small performance
- advantages in individual AI agent families and their underlying models could trigger powerful
- 122 feedback loops that accelerate market concentration similar to what happened during the first wave
- 123 of Big Tech dominance (Barwise and Watkins, 2018).

- 124 When AI agents meet in digital environments, complex dynamics emerge, ranging from defensive
- agents working to protect users to competitive agents vying for market share. While it is intuitive to
- 126 think that the outcome of these confrontations will only depend on which agent has superior
- 127 capabilities, it is important to note that agent interactions will also be significantly influenced by new
- 128 protocols designed to standardize how these digital entities communicate (Yang *et al.*, 2025). Most 129 importantly. Anthropic has recently developed and open-sourced the Model Context Protocol (MCF
- importantly, Anthropic has recently developed and open-sourced the Model Context Protocol (MCP) that aims to address how to connect AI assistants to the systems in which data resides, such as
- repositories, business tools, and development environments (Hou *et al.*, 2025). Meanwhile, Google's
- 132 A2A protocol seeks to enable AI agents to securely communicate, share information, and coordinate
- actions across platforms (Habler *et al.*, 2025). In other words, the competition between AI agents is
- linked to a broader contest for dominance over the operating systems that serve as the basis for future
- 135 agent deployment. The current competition between AI agents and their platforms has some
- 136 interesting similarities to the "browser wars" between Netscape Navigator and Internet Explorer.
- 137 Another pressing economic issue relates to subtle commercial practices emerging within GenAI
- 138 outputs, sometimes referred to as "SEO for AI". For instance, an internal document from OpenAI
- revealed consideration of selling premium product placements within ChatGPT outputs (Stenberg,
- 140 2024). Transposed into a metaverse context, this problem might manifest as AI-driven agents
- 141 preferentially suggesting, recommending, or showcasing certain branded digital products, virtual
- spaces, or events, thereby embedding commercial incentives invisibly into users' virtual experiences.
- 143 This limitation becomes even more problematic when considering the interface constraints of AI
- agents: While Google can at least show me ten different links to product websites simultaneously, an
 AI agent communicating with me (over a chat interface or via sound like Alexa) will probably list
- 145 At agent communicating with me (over a chat interface or via sound like Alexa) will probably list 146 only one or two choices. Such influences might disadvantage smaller creators or companies unable to
- 147 invest in preferential AI placements or algorithmic favorability (To *et al.*, 2025). Over time, this
- 148 could alter user preferences and purchasing behaviors without transparency or informed consent.

149 **3.2** Social and psychological repercussions

- 150 The introduction of AI agents into the metaverse has significant implications beyond purely
- economic aspects, extending into social and psychological dimensions. One critical area of concern
- relates to the remarkable capacity of GenAI systems to mimic empathy and interpersonal sensitivity.
- For example, a study demonstrated that responses generated by AI chatbots to medical questions posted online were consistently rated as both more empathetic and of higher quality than those
- posted online were consistently rated as both more empathetic and of higher quality than those provided by actual physicians (Ayers *et al.*, 2023). Evaluators preferred the AI-generated responses
- in 78.5% of cases, indicating the potential for AI agents to form strong emotional bonds with users.
- Further studies confirmed that AI agents were perceived by third-party observers as superior not only
- 158 in providing compassionate responses but also in demonstrating genuine responsiveness and
- understanding (Ovsyannikova, De Mello and Inzlicht, 2025). Even when explicitly identified as AI,
- 160 these systems retained a clear advantage in perceived empathy compared to humans.
- 161 Despite the potential for helpful use cases such as therapy, this capacity for AI-driven empathy also
- 162 carries psychological risks. As AI agents active on the internet and in virtual worlds become
- 163 increasingly adept at simulating emotional and social intelligence, users might develop
- 164 unprecedented degrees of trust and attachment (Reader, 2025). Without clearly defined ethical
- 165 guidelines, safeguards, and transparent disclosure practices, a firm or a future metaverse deploying
- AI agents thus risks replicating or even amplifying existing societal vulnerabilities. This capacity for
- 167 emotional connection becomes particularly consequential as avatars evolve from abstract
- representations to highly realistic human representations (Hine, 2025).

169 3.3 Political repercussions

- 170 As generative AI becomes embedded within the metaverse, existing ideological biases within the
- 171 underlying models could carry grave political implications. Current LLMs, which will form the
- 172 cognitive backbone of many AI agents, inevitably reflect the biases inherent in their training data –
- 173 often mirroring prevailing cultural, political, or ideological assumptions embedded within their
- datasets (Feng et al., 2023; Navigli, Conia and Ross, 2023). Consequently, virtual interactions
- 175 mediated by agents built on top of these models might subtly reinforce particular worldviews or
- 176 ideological preferences, skewing user experiences and perceptions without transparent
- acknowledgment (or even without intentional design) (Bang *et al.*, 2024). Such biases might manifest
- through seemingly neutral interactions, ranging from the content recommendations provided by
- virtual guides to narrative framing (Mazeika *et al.*, 2025, p. 29). There is an emerging risk of subtly
 manipulating the information ecosystem within the internet and a future metaverse through LLM
- design, ultimately shaping personal values and political norms (Williams-Ceci *et al.*, 2024).

182 **3.4 Legal repercussions**

183 Today's digital platforms have evolved to exercise state-like authority, including roles in decision-

- 184 making processes and dispute resolution (Lehdonvirta, 2022). For instance, Amazon and eBay have
- 185 established digital marketplaces that effectively create their own rules and systems for resolving
- 186 conflicts among users. Similarly, online gaming platforms often implement internal dispute
- 187 resolution mechanisms, such as mediation and arbitration, to handle player complaints and disputes
- 188 efficiently (Gkoritsa, Suárez and Toscano, 2023). In the future, GenAI agents might assume similar
- 189 roles in decision-making processes including within virtual legal settings.
- 190 However, this raises potential concerns about users' access to justice. Haim and Engel analyze the
- 191 viability of using LLMs in legal aid contexts, showing that AI systems consistently adopt
- 192 conservative assessments when evaluating the viability of legal claims (Haim and Engel, 2025).
- 193 Moreover, they find shortcomings in AI agents' capacity to discern nuances critical to legal
- reasoning, including jurisdictional details, specific contractual clauses, or essential information
- required for accurate legal assessment. Even sophisticated LLMs frequently judged inquiries from laypersons as incomplete or insufficiently articulated for legal assistance, irrespective of actual case
- 196 iaypersons as incomplete or insufficiently articulated for legal assistance, irrespective of actual case 197 quality. Such conservative tendencies and error rates imply that, when deployed as virtual judges or
- 177 quality. Such conservative tendencies and error rates imply that, when deployed as virtual 198 mediators within virtual worlds. AL agents may restrict user access to justice
- 198 mediators within virtual worlds, AI agents may restrict user access to justice.
- More generally, current legal frameworks remain ill-equipped to address the complexities of AI agent operations within virtual environments, which might result in significant liability gaps. While the EU AI Act does not specifically mention agentic AI, it provides a structured framework for regulating AI
- 201 AI Act does not specifically mention agentic AI, it provides a structured framework for regulating AI 202 applications based on their potential risk levels. Therefore, the new AI Office may issue further
- 202 applications based on their potential risk revers. Therefore, the new ATOTICe may issue further 203 guidelines on AI agents to provide legal clarity. Still, when AI agents execute transactions or engage
- in contractual relationships without direct human oversight, questions of agency, jurisdiction, and
- 205 enforceability emerge in unprecedented ways (Cheong, 2024). Recent research therefore argues that,
- from the outset, AI agents should be designed to rigorously comply with a broad set of legal
- 207 requirements, such as the core principles of constitutional and criminal law (O'Keefe et al., 2025).

208 **4 Discussion:** The issue of trustworthiness

- 209 Before widespread adoption of autonomous AI agents within firms and virtual worlds becomes
- 210 commonplace, it is imperative to develop a deeper understanding of our future digital neighbors.
- 211 There is currently considerable optimism surrounding GenAI's potential roles in enhancing online

- community cohesion, improving moderation, and fostering interactions (Goldberg *et al.*, 2024).
- However, this optimistic vision hinges on a thorough understanding of how AI agents operate and
- how transparent they are in their decision-making processes. Is this a realistic assumption?

215 To begin with, realizing the optimistic vision of AI agents necessitates that rigorous research and empirical benchmarking of AI agents' behaviors and vulnerabilities must be prioritized much more 216 217 strongly. Transparent documentation of AI models (as foreseen by the EU AI Act), their training 218 datasets, and their intended applications within virtual worlds is essential. Moreover, clear disclosure 219 policies around GenAI-generated content are vital to preventing manipulation and exploitation of 220 users. Yet, even if these transparency and documentation efforts succeed, a fundamental question 221 remains: Can we genuinely trust these AI agents? Recent evidence from the AI alignment community 222 suggests caution. For instance, a study assessing advanced GenAI systems revealed that, although 223 larger models such as GPT-40 exhibit improved accuracy, they do not necessarily display greater 224 honesty under conditions designed to test truthfulness explicitly (Ren et al., 2025). Instead, these 225 systems frequently generate responses contradicting their internal representations – essentially

²²⁶ "lying" (although this is an anthropomorphism) – when subjected to certain pressures or incentives.

227 Similar troubling evidence stems from research that finds a concerning behavioral tendency among 228 sophisticated reasoning models: When confronted with the possibility of losing, they may resort to 229 "cheating" (Bondarenko et al., 2025). In experiments, researchers evaluated advanced reasoning 230 systems such as OpenAI's o1-preview by embedding them within gaming environments using the 231 Stockfish chess engine. The models were given comprehensive access to the game's internal 232 architecture, including metadata, game states, and the chess engine itself. Remarkably, rather than 233 strictly adhering to conventional rules, o1-preview demonstrated intentional manipulative behaviors, 234 such as directly altering game files to ensure victory. Translated into a metaverse context, this "cheating" - known as "specification gaming" - could manifest as agents manipulating user 235 236 interactions or circumventing designed constraints on digital economies. This behavioral tendency 237 aligns with recent findings that populations of LLM agents can spontaneously develop social 238 conventions (Ashery, Aiello and Baronchelli, 2025). Consequently, specification gaming could 239 spread as a normative behavior within virtual worlds. Alarmingly, minorities of adversarial LLM 240 agents can impose alternative conventions on larger populations once they reach a critical mass.

Given these findings, trustworthiness cannot be assumed or inferred from GenAI agents' technical sophistication alone. Instead, dedicated strategies for verifying and enhancing the honesty of these

systems must become central to any deployment, such as the MASK benchmark that explicitly

- measures honesty and consistency (Ren *et al.*, 2025). Furthermore, developers of LLMs must
- anticipate and systematically mitigate risks inherent in AI's intrinsic goal-directedness. Finally, it
- will be essential to establish mechanisms for monitoring the behavior of AI agents in real-time.

247 5 Policy recommendations: Implications for the EU metaverse strategy

248 The EU has positioned itself as a proactive force in shaping the future of virtual worlds through its 249 Web 4.0 and metaverse strategy adopted in July 2023 (Küsters, 2024). This initiative aims to ensure that virtual environments remain open, secure, trustworthy, fair, and inclusive for all EU citizens and 250 251 businesses. Announced in late March 2025, the EU's Virtual Worlds Toolbox represents a practical 252 application of this strategy, designed as a "living project" to help citizens understand how virtual 253 worlds function and navigate their existing rights within these environments. The Toolbox is 254 structured around eight core values: freedom of choice, sustainability, human-centered approach, 255 health, education, safety, transparency, and inclusion. Notably, it includes a section titled "Who am I

- 256 going to meet in virtual worlds?" that explicitly acknowledges the presence of AI-controlled entities.
- 257 This guidance explains that users will encounter "avatars controlled by artificial intelligence known
- as AI agents or non-playable characters (NPCs) and virtual beings". However, it acknowledges only 258
- 259 basic concerns related to avatars, noting they could be "hacked" or "impersonated", yet this
- understates the level of complexity of AI agent integration that will take place in the next years. 260

Besides adding more details about the repercussions of AI agents or NPCs in virtual worlds to the 261

- Virtual Worlds Toolbox, the EU should consider updating its metaverse strategy to address this gap. 262
- This could include mandating regular bias audits with publicly available results for all AI agents 263
- operating in European virtual spaces, establishing oversight committees comprising diverse 264
- 265 stakeholders to evaluate metaverse AI agents before deployment, and creating specialized regulatory 266 sandboxes for ethical AI experimentation in games. Additionally, when updating its legislation as
- part of the forthcoming EU Digital Fairness Act, the EU could explicitly address AI-mediated 267
- 268 commercial practices, requiring transparent disclosure of product placements. To mitigate
- 269 psychological risks, developers should be required to implement clear identity signaling for AI agents
- 270 and incorporate fairness metrics into their design processes. For addressing political and legal
- 271 repercussions, guidelines issued by the AI Office should refer to standards for political balance in
- 272 underlying training data and the Office should regularly control whether there is sufficient human
- 273 oversight in any legal or quasi-judicial functions performed by AI agents. Finally, the EU should
- 274 fund targeted research into bias detection methodologies specific to virtual environments.
- 275 In parallel to the EU's metaverse initiatives, a robust framework for addressing AI agent liability
- 276 remains essential despite the Commission's withdrawal of the AI Liability Directive (AILD) in
- 277 February 2025 (Botero Arcila, 2025). The challenges posed by AI for civil liability and individuals'
- 278 ability to seek redress are particularly acute in virtual environments where AI agents can cause
- 279 unique forms of harm, as argued above. To address this gap, the EU should reconsider the AILD and
- 280 implement a five-level autonomy-based classification for AI agents that distinguishes between levels
- 281 of agent capability and control (Soder et al., 2025). This would establish graduated liability standards 282 where responsibility shifts progressively from users to developers as autonomy increases. For
- 283
- metaverse applications specifically, this could include mandatory logging and transparency 284 requirements for all AI agent decisions within virtual spaces, specialized insurance schemes for
- 285 virtual harms, and autonomy-specific duty of care standards tailored to different agent capabilities.

286 6 Conclusion: Drawing inspiration from the history of trust-building

287 Trust is an indispensable vet elusive prerequisite for maintaining a healthy (virtual) economy, which 288 is also necessary for building and financing a universal metaverse infrastructure (Ball, 2024). In this 289 context, the integration of GenAI agents into the metaverse poses substantial risks - and the EU 290 should consider updating its metaverse strategy, its AI liability regime, and its Virtual Worlds 291 Toolbox to reflect this new threat landscape. The emerging evidence surveyed in this paper shows 292 that the honesty and reliability of AI agents cannot be guaranteed by technological advancement 293 alone. To enhance trust effectively, a comprehensive governance approach must be developed that 294 ensures transparency and accountability. Since mere disclosure cannot fully address deeper problems 295 of reliability, manipulation, or subtle biases embedded in AI agent behavior, the role of trusted third-296 party intermediaries or governance bodies may become indispensable. Just as economic exchanges in 297 the physical world rely on regulatory oversight and intermediaries to build trust (such as auditors, 298 certification bodies, or rating agencies), similar entities may become necessary within the future 299 metaverse. If trustworthy interactions are not effectively ensured, user confidence will erode and the 300 viability of the entire digital economy will be undermined.

301 7 Conflict of Interest

The author declares that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

304 8 Author Contributions

- 305 A.K. conceived the research, conducted the literature review, analyzed the data, developed the
- theoretical framework, and wrote the manuscript. The author has read and agreed to the published
- 307 version of the manuscript.

308 9 Funding

309 This research received no external funding.

310 10 Acknowledgments

- 311 The author would like to thank his colleagues at the Centre for European Policy (cep) for their
- 312 valuable discussions on this topic. Special thanks are also extended to the organizers and participants
- 313 of the Alicante Metaverse Congress for their insightful feedback and engagement.

314 **11 Reference list**

- 315 Alhafis Hashim, M.E. et al. (2024) 'Revolutionizing Virtual Reality with Generative AI: An In-
- 316 Depth Review', *Journal of Advanced Research in Computing and Applications*, 30(1), pp. 19–30.
- 317 Available at: https://doi.org/10.37934/arca.30.1.1930.
- Anthropic (2025) 'Claude's extended thinking', *Anthropic Research* [Preprint]. Available at:
- 319 https://www.anthropic.com/research/visible-extended-thinking.
- 320 Ashery, A.F., Aiello, L.M. and Baronchelli, A. (2025) 'Emergent social conventions and collective
- 321 bias in LLM populations', *Science Advances*, 11(20). Available at:
- 322 https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.adu9368.
- 323 Ayers, J.W. et al. (2023) 'Comparing Physician and Artificial Intelligence Chatbot Responses to
- Patient Questions Posted to a Public Social Media Forum', *JAMA Internal Medicine*, 183(6), p. 589.
 Available at: https://doi.org/10.1001/jamainternmed.2023.1838.
- Ball, M. (2024) *The Metaverse: Building the Spatial Internet*. Fully Revised and Updated Edition.
- 327 New York, NY: Liveright Publishing Corporation.
- Bang, Y. *et al.* (2024) 'Measuring Political Bias in Large Language Models: What Is Said and How It
 Is Said'. arXiv. Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2403.18932.
- Barwise, P. and Watkins, L. (2018) 'The evolution of digital dominance: how and why we got to
- 331 GAFA', in M. Moore and D. Tambini (eds) *Digital Dominance: The Power of Google, Amazon,*
- 332 *Facebook, and Apple.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, pp. 21–49. Available at:
- 333 https://doi.org/10.35065/PUB.00000914.
- BCG (2023) 'This Is How GenAI Could Accelerate the Metaverse', *BCG Blog* [Preprint]. Available at: https://www.bcg.com/publications/2023/how-gen-ai-could-accelerate-metaverse.
- Biever, C. (2025) 'AI masters Minecraft: DeepMind program finds diamonds without being taught',
- 337 *Nature*, pp. d41586-025-01019-w. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1038/d41586-025-01019-w.

- Bondarenko, A. *et al.* (2025) 'Demonstrating specification gaming in reasoning models'. arXiv.
- 339 Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2502.13295.
- 340 Botero Arcila, B. (2025) *Policy Report: AI Liability Along the Value Chain*. Interface. Available at:
- https://table.media/wp-content/uploads/2025/04/01152117/AI-Liability-Along-the-Value Chain Beatriz-Arcila.pdf.
- 343 Casper, S. *et al.* (2025) 'The AI Agent Index'. arXiv. Available at:
- 344 https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2502.01635.
- Chamola, V. *et al.* (2023) 'Beyond Reality: The Pivotal Role of Generative AI in the Metaverse'.
 arXiv. Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2308.06272.
- 347 Cheong, B.Ch. (2024) 'The Rise of AI Avatars: Legal Personhood, Rights and Liabilities in an
- Evolving Metaverse', *Journal of Digital Technologies and Law*, 2(4), pp. 857–885. Available at:
 https://doi.org/10.21202/jdtl.2024.42.
- 350 Dorner, F.E. (2021) 'Algorithmic collusion: A critical review'. arXiv. Available at:
- 351 https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2110.04740.
- 352 Duan, J. et al. (2024) 'Large Language Models as Gaming Agents'. Available at:
- 353 https://openreview.net/forum?id=iS3fQooCaa.
- Feng, S. et al. (2023) 'From Pretraining Data to Language Models to Downstream Tasks: Tracking
- the Trails of Political Biases Leading to Unfair NLP Models'. arXiv. Available at:
- 356 https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2305.08283.
- Gallotta, R. *et al.* (2024) 'Large Language Models and Games: A Survey and Roadmap', *IEEE Transactions on Games* [Preprint].
- 359 Gkoritsa, A., Suárez, O. and Toscano, L. (2023) 'Resolution of Video Games and eSports Disputes
- through WIPO ADR: A Game Changer', *Kluwer Arbitration Blog* [Preprint]. Available at:
- 361 https://arbitrationblog.kluwerarbitration.com/2023/07/18/resolution-of-video-games-and-esports-
- 362 disputes-through-wipo-adr-a-game-changer/.
- 363 GlobalData (2023) 'Generative AI plays a pivotal role in the metaverse but has hurdles to jump',
- 364 *Verdict* [Preprint]. Available at: https://www.verdict.co.uk/generative-ai-pivotal-role-metaverse/.
- Goldberg, B. *et al.* (2024) 'AI and the Future of Digital Public Squares'. arXiv. Available at:
 https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2412.09988.
- Habler, I. *et al.* (2025) 'Building A Secure Agentic AI Application Leveraging A2A Protocol'. arXiv.
 Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2504.16902.
- Hafner, D. *et al.* (2025) 'Mastering diverse control tasks through world models', *Nature* [Preprint].
 Available at: https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-025-08744-2.
- Haim, A. and Engel, C. (2025) 'Utilizing Large Language Models for Legal Aid Triage'. Bonn,
 Germany: Max Planck Institute For Research on Collective Goods.
- Hine, E. (2025) 'Virtual reality, cyberspace, and embodiment: a historical debate with contemporary resonance', *Virtual Reality*, 29(2), p. 63. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1007/s10055-025-01130-3.
- Hopkins, J., Bakler, M. and Khan, A. (2025) 'Factorio Learning Environment', *arXiv preprint arXiv: Arxiv-2305.16291* [Preprint].
- Hou, X. et al. (2025) 'Model Context Protocol (MCP): Landscape, Security Threats, and Future
- 378 Research Directions'. arXiv. Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2503.23278.

- Hu, L. et al. (2025) 'GameArena: Evaluating LLM Reasoning through Live Computer Games', in
- 380 *The Thirteenth International Conference on Learning Representations*. Available at:
- 381 https://openreview.net/forum?id=SeQ8l8xo1r.
- 382 Küsters, A. (2024) 'A tale of two metaverses: assessing the EU's influence on standard-setting in
- 383 virtual worlds', *Interactive Entertainment Law Review*, 7(2), pp. 83–96. Available at:
- 384 https://doi.org/10.4337/ielr.2024.02.03.
- Lehdonvirta, V. (2022) *Cloud empires: how digital platforms are overtaking the state and how we can regain control*. Cambridge, Massachusetts Lonod, England: The MIT Press.
- Mazeika, M. *et al.* (2025) 'Utility Engineering: Analyzing and Controlling Emergent Value Systems
 in AIs'.
- 389 Navigli, R., Conia, S. and Ross, B. (2023) 'Biases in Large Language Models: Origins, Inventory,
- and Discussion', *Journal of Data and Information Quality*, 15(2), pp. 1–21. Available at:
 https://doi.org/10.1145/3597307.
- O'Keefe, C. *et al.* (2025) 'Law-Following AI: Designing AI Agents to Obey Human Laws', SSRN
 Electronic Journal [Preprint]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.5242643.
- 394 Ovsyannikova, D., De Mello, V.O. and Inzlicht, M. (2025) 'Third-party evaluators perceive AI as
- more compassionate than expert humans', *Communications Psychology*, 3(1), p. 4. Available at:
 https://doi.org/10.1038/s44271-024-00182-6.
- Paglieri, D. *et al.* (2024) 'BALROG: Benchmarking Agentic LLM and VLM Reasoning On Games'.
 arXiv. Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2411.13543.
- 399 Reader, R. (2025) 'A novel idea for controlling chatbots', *Politico* [Preprint]. Available at:
- 400 https://www.politico.com/newsletters/digital-future-daily/2025/03/06/a-novel-idea-for-controlling 401 chatbots-00216736.
- 402 Ren, R. *et al.* (2025) 'The MASK Benchmark: Disentangling Honesty From Accuracy in AI
 403 Systems'. arXiv. Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2503.03750.
- 404 Soder, L. et al. (2025) AI Agents, Liability and Lessons from the Automated Vehicles Act: An
- 405 *Autonomy-Based Classification*. Policy Brief. Interface. Available at:
- 406 https://openreview.net/pdf?id=EH6SmoChx9.
- 407 Stenberg, M. (2024) 'Leaked Deck Reveals How OpenAI Is Pitching Publisher Partnerships',
- 408 *Adweek* [Preprint]. Available at: https://www.adweek.com/media/openai-preferred-publisher-409 program-deck/.
- To, R. *et al.* (2025) 'When AI Doesn't Sell Prada: Why Using AI-Generated Advertisements
 Backfires for Luxury Brands', *Journal of Advertising Research*, In Press.
- 412 Wang, G. *et al.* (2023) 'Voyager: An Open-Ended Embodied Agent with Large Language Models'.
- 413 arXiv. Available at: https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2305.16291.
- 414 Williams-Ceci, S. *et al.* (2024) 'Bias in AI Autocomplete Suggestions Leads to Attitude Shift on
- 415 Societal Issues'. Available at: https://doi.org/10.31234/osf.io/mhjn6.
- 416 Yang, Y. et al. (2025) 'A Survey of AI Agent Protocols'. arXiv. Available at:
- 417 https://doi.org/10.48550/ARXIV.2504.16736.
- 418



Outcome of the global multistakeholder high level conference on governance for Web4.0 and Virtual Worlds

1 Tom De Koninck^{1*}

- 2 ¹ICT, Strategy and Policy, The Netherlands Organization for Applied Scientific Research TNO, The
- 3 Hague, The Netherlands

4 * Correspondence:

- 5 Tom De Koninck
- 6 tom.dekoninck@tno.nl

7 Keywords: Web4.0, Internet Governance, Virtual Worlds, Standardization, Future Internet

8 Abstract

9 This paper summarizes the outcomes of the 2025 Global Multistakeholder Conference on

10 Governance for Web 4.0 and Virtual Worlds, offering a governance framework based on both policy

11 and technical principles. It concludes with actionable recommendations to ensure that the future

12 internet continues to evolve as an open, interoperable, and rights-respecting ecosystem.

13 Words: 2001 Figures: 2

14 **1** Introduction

15 In 2023, the European Commission adopted a new strategy on Virtual Worlds (the Metaverse) and

16 Web 4.0. One of the policy actions in the strategy includes facilitating an open and robust global

17 governance of Virtual Worlds and Web 4.0. The Global Multistakeholder Conference in Brussels, co-

18 hosted by the European Commission and the Polish Presidency of the Council of the European

- 19 Union, was the first result of this action. The conference brought together more than 500 stakeholders
- 20 from government, industry, and society, both from within the European Union and outside.
- 21 The primary topic for this conference was: 'what are the policy and technical principles necessary to
- 22 govern Web 4.0 and virtual worlds effectively'? This paper provides a summary of the outcome of
- this conference as a proposed topic for a talk during the EMRN Conference: "Exploring the
- 24 Intersection of AI and the Metaverse".

25 2 Methods

- 26 The principles and recommendations presented in this paper are the results of a preparatory study
- 27 (Barcevičius et al. 2025, *Input Document*) conducted by TNO and PPMI and the result from the
- 28 workshops at the Conference in Brussels.
- 29 The preparatory study was conducted through a bottom-up, open, and participatory consultation
- 30 exercise undertaken in late 2024 and early 2025. The consultation involved a diverse range of
- 31 stakeholders, including representatives from various internet governance institutions, industry, and

- 32 global society. A panel of experts appointed by the European Commission reviewed and amended the
- 33 principles and recommendations.
- 34 During the Conference eight workshops were held to discuss the principles and recommendation with
- both the attendees in Brussels and the online attendees. Based on participants' contributions
- 36 (European Commission, 2025) and discussions in the audience, the principles and recommendations
- 37 were amended and completed, resulting in the Outcome Document (Barcevičius et al. 2025, *Outcome*
- 38 *Document*). The Outcome Document is published on the <u>https://digital-</u>
- 39 <u>strategy.ec.europa.eu/en/policies/event-web-4-governance</u>.

40 **3** Results

- 41 The Outcome Document presents two sets of principles, policy principles and technical principles,
- 42 and a set of recommendations. The policy principles focus on upholding human rights, ensuring a
- 43 forward-looking, inclusive, and collaborative multi-stakeholder approach, prioritizing privacy and
- 44 security, and ensuring accessibility, legal clarity, and interoperability. The technical principles
- 45 emphasize maintaining an open and distributed internet architecture, evolving core internet protocols,
- 46 fostering global and inclusive standards, integrating accountability and transparency by design, and
- 47 ensuring sustainability.
- 48 Based on both the policy principles and technical principles, the document provides a set of –
- 49 actionable -recommendations. These recommendations support the effective governance of the future
- 50 internet and foster adherence to the policy and technical principles. They are meant for all
- 51 stakeholders and should present a starting point for future consensus-based policy development.

52 **3.1** Policy Principles

- 53 The policy principles outline the values, rights and approaches that have so far shaped the
- 54 governance of the internet, and which should be reinforced in response to the development of Web
- 55 4.0 and virtual worlds.



56

57

Figure 1: Policy Principles

58 **3.1.1 Upholding Human Rights**

- 59 The application of human rights principles to online spaces has been a cornerstone of internet
- 60 governance. Commitments to uphold the Universal Declaration of Human Rights are echoed in the
- Tunis Agenda (2005), NETmundial (2014, 2024), and the Declaration for the Future of the Internet
- 62 (2022), among other agreements. The development of Web 4.0 and virtual worlds must be anchored
- on international human rights law, ensuring non-discriminatory, ethical, safe, and inclusive use of
- 64 technology.

65 **3.1.2 Ensuring a Forward-Looking, Inclusive, and Collaborative Multi-Stakeholder Approach**

- 66 The current model for internet governance is characterized by a multi-stakeholder approach that
- 67 involves civil society, the technical community, academia, the private sector, and governments. This
- approach has been instrumental in maintaining the internet as an open, global, and interoperable
- 69 environment. The evolution towards Web 4.0 and virtual worlds requires enhanced global
- 70 coordination in both institutional and non-institutional settings.

71 **3.1.3 Prioritizing Security**

- 72 Ensuring stability, security, and safety has been central to internet governance. Security must be a
- cornerstone of Web 4.0 and virtual worlds, ensuring resilience against cyber threats, safeguarding
- sensitive data, and fostering trust in digital environments. International collaboration between
- 75 governments, within multi-stakeholder settings, is essential to address transnational cyber threats.

76 **3.1.4 Prioritizing Privacy and Data Protection**

- 77 Privacy has served as a guiding principle for the governance of the internet since its very outset. The
- right to privacy should be fundamental to Web 4.0 and virtual worlds. However, it is essential to
- achieve a careful balance between protecting user anonymity and lawful access to data enabling law

- 80 enforcement to combat cybercrime. Similarly, safeguarding users' control over their data must be
- 81 weighed against the need to support a thriving data economy and drive innovation in virtual worlds
- 82 and other Web 4.0 applications.

83 3.1.5 Ensuring Accessibility

- 84 Internet access has become an essential part of life for much of the world. The opportunity to
- 85 participate in Web 4.0 and virtual worlds should be available to all, regardless of background or
- 86 abilities. Coordinated action on an international level in terms of investment in digital infrastructure,
- 87 promotion of inclusive design, and strengthening of digital literacy and skills is needed.

88 **3.1.6 Ensuring a Predictable and Transparent Regulatory Environment**

- 89 Web 4.0 and virtual worlds can unlock significant economic value by favoring the emergence of new
- 90 business models and transforming various sectors of the economy. A predictable regulatory
- 91 environment, interoperability, and the countering of monopolistic practices are essential to foster
- 92 innovation and fair competition.

93 **3.2 Technical Principles**

94 The technical principles cover the requirements on technical and standardization level of Web 4.095 and the future internet.

Technical principle 1: Maintaining an open, global and distributed internet architecture to support innovation, diversity, humancentricity and accessibility, as well as interoperability across diverse infrastructures

Technical principle 4: Integrating accountability, transparency, user protection and well-being by design across services and systems to ensure the trustworthiness of Web 4.0 and virtual worlds for users and society Technical principle 2: Ensuring the evolution and deployment of core internet protocols to support enhanced speed, scalability and security, while maintaining the interoperability of the internet and backward compatibility

Technical principle 5: Integrating secure practices, privacy-enhancing technologies and data controllability by design across services and systems to mitigate security and privacy risks and data ownership issues Technical principle 3: Fostering the development of global and inclusive standards among legitimate multistakeholder organisations, while mitigating duplications and fragmentation, promoting cohesion, inclusion and addressing diverse needs

Technical principle 6: Integrating sustainability by design across the ICT technology stack to reduce energy consumption, material use and waste

96

97

Figure 2: Technical Principles

98 **3.2.1 Maintaining an Open, Global, and Distributed Internet Architecture**

99 Technological advances in relation to Web 4.0 and virtual worlds should build upon the existing 100 internet, leveraging decades of experience, technical expertise, and operational know-how. It is

101 essential to ensure that the internet remains an open and distributed global network.

102 **3.2.2** Ensuring the Evolution and Deployment of Core Internet Protocols

- 103 Maintaining and evolving the TCP/IP stack, alongside other protocols and infrastructure
- 104 improvements, helps to ensure that the global network remains robust and able to meet increasing
- 105 demands for low latency, higher speeds, and increases in the volume of data.

106 **3.2.3 Fostering the Development of Global and Inclusive Standards**

- 107 Internet standards are developed and maintained by organizations such as the IETF, W3C, and IEEE.
- 108 The development of standards for Web 4.0-related technologies requires a multi-faceted, issue-based
- approach. Standards development should be guided by principles of inclusivity, transparency, and
- 110 technical merit.

111 **3.2.4 Integrating Accountability, Transparency, User Protection, and Well-Being by Design**

- 112 Trust and trustworthiness are fundamental to the development of Web 4.0 and virtual worlds.
- 113 Transparency and accountability must be embedded by design across products and services. User
- 114 protection and well-being should be prioritized at every level of service design.

3.2.5 Integrating Secure Practices, Privacy-Enhancing Technologies, and Data Controllability by Design

- 117 Web 4.0 technologies are fundamentally data-driven. Ensuring robust security measures and
- 118 comprehensive user protection is essential. Privacy-enhancing technologies (PETs) and self-
- sovereign identities (SSIs) can provide solutions that safeguard personal information.

120 **3.2.6 Integrating Sustainability by Design**

- 121 Sustainability is essential to the future of Web 4.0 and virtual worlds. Developers and companies
- should adhere to the principles of sustainability at every layer of digital infrastructure. This includes
- 123 minimizing the use of materials and the production of waste through sustainable practices.

124 **3.3 Recommendations**

125 **3.3.1 Develop Guidance Documents**

- 126 Stakeholders should act to uphold human rights, privacy, security, and accessibility, ensuring that
- 127 individuals are protected from exploitation, abuse, or harm in increasingly immersive digital
- 128 environments. Guidance documents such as guidelines, codes of conduct, and best practices can
- 129 facilitate dialogue and foster collective commitments.

130 **3.3.2 Involve Diverse Stakeholders in Standards Development**

- 131 The development of Web 4.0 and virtual worlds should be based on open, widely adopted standards
- and protocols that promote interoperability and security across platforms and networks. The process
- 133 should remain inclusive, open, and multi-stakeholder.

134 **3.3.3 Proactively Assess Risks and Governance Needs**

- 135 Internet governance institutions should continue employing a multi-stakeholder approach, engaging
- diverse stakeholders to proactively identify emerging risks and opportunities. Governance sandboxes
- 137 can provide a structured setting for experimentation and consensus building.

138 **3.3.4 Facilitate Policy Coordination**

- 139 National governments, regional governments, and international institutions should foster a global
- policy coordination dialogue regarding virtual worlds and Web 4.0 technologies. This includes
- 141 discussing policy alignment on issues pertinent to these technologies within dedicated multi-
- 142 stakeholder fora.

143 4 Discussions

144 Out of the Global Multistakeholder High Level Conference, two major discussion points emerged:

145 4.1 Splinternets vs regional autonomy

- 146 The principles and recommendations outlined in the document imply that maintaining an open,
- 147 distributed, and interoperable global internet is crucial for the effective governance of Web 4.0 and
- 148 virtual worlds. This unified foundation is essential to prevent the fragmentation of the internet into
- 149 disconnected "splinternets," which could undermine innovation and human connection. However,
- 150 due to the new geopolitical situation, demand for protection of children when roaming online and
- 151 cultural differences, new proposed standards and regulations often jeopardize openness and
- 152 interoperability.

153 **4.2 Pro-active vs risk-based regulation**

- 154 Technical innovation, from instance the massive advances in GenAI, are sometimes hindered by pro-
- 155 active regulation (e.g. AI Act). Governments and internet governance institutions should continue
- 156 employing a multistakeholder approach, engaging diverse stakeholders to proactively identify
- 157 emerging risks and opportunities and their impact on the internet, while harnessing governance
- 158 sandboxes to co-create solutions for cross-cutting issue areas.

159 **5** Conclusion

- 160 The principles and recommendations outlined in the Outcome Document provide a comprehensive
- 161 framework for the governance of Web 4.0 and Virtual Worlds. By maintaining an open, distributed,
- and interoperable global internet, and by fostering ethical, inclusive, and well-coordinated
- 163 governance, stakeholders can address the challenges and opportunities presented by these emerging
- technologies. The document emphasizes the importance of human rights, privacy, security,
- accessibility, and sustainability, ensuring that the future internet remains a valuable and equitable
- 166 resource for all.

167 6 Conflict of Interest

168 The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial 169 relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

170 **7 Funding**

- 171 The preparation of the High-Level Multistakeholder Conference on Governance of Web4.0 and
- 172 Virtual Worlds and the resulting outcome Document was paid for by the European Commission as
- 173 part of the contract CNECT/2023/OP/0105-A Space for The Metaverse-Virtual Worlds and
- 174 Transition to Web 4.0.

175 8 Acknowledgments

- 176 This summary paper is based on the published Outcome Document written and edited by Egidijus
- 177 Barcevičius; Rūta Gabaliņa; Barbora Kudzmanaite; Aiym Sarmanova; Aleksandra Wójtowicz; Aida
- 178 Zepcan and Ekaterina Bobrovnikova from PPMI, a Verian Group Company, Vilnius, Lithuania and
- 179 by Simon Gunkel, Ming Chen, Tom De Koninck, Teun van der Veen, Oskar van Deventer, Cristobal
- 180 Vinagre, Laura Danielle and Piotr Zuraniewski from The Netherlands Organization for Applied
- 181 Scientific Research TNO, The Hague, The Netherlands. The summary has been written with the aid
- 182 of Microsoft CoPilot (specific TNO instance).

183 9 References

- 184 Barcevičius E., Gabaliņa R., Kudzmanaite B., Gunkel S., Chen M., De Koninck T. et al. (2025).
- 185 Input document for the Global Multistakeholder High Level Conference on Governance for Web 4.0
- and Virtual Worlds, <u>https://ec.europa.eu/newsroom/dae/redirection/document/113700</u> [Accessed
- 187 April 25, 2025]
- 188 Barcevičius E., Gabaliņa R., Kudzmanaite B., Gunkel S., Chen M., De Koninck T. et al. (2025).
- 189 Outcome Document of the Global Multistakeholder High Level Conference on Governance for Web
- 190 4.0 and Virtual Worlds <u>https://ec.europa.eu/newsroom/dae/redirection/document/115013</u> [Accessed
- 191 April 25, 2025]
- 192 European Commission (2025). Participants' Contributions to the Global Multistakeholder High Level
- 193 Conference on Governance for Web 4.0 and Virtual Worlds, <u>https://digital-</u>
- 194 <u>strategy.ec.europa.eu/en/policies/event-web-4-governance#tab_5</u> [Accessed April 25, 2025]
- 195 European Commission (2025). Global Multistakeholder High Level Conference on Governance for
- 196 Web 4.0 and Virtual Worlds materials, <u>https://digital-strategy.ec.europa.eu/en/policies/event-web-4-</u>
- 197 governance [Accessed April 25, 2025]

198 **10** Figure descriptions

- 199 Figure 1: Policy Principles
- 200 Figure 2: Technical Principles

Poster Abstracts 1A: Room "Rector Ramón Martín Mateo"



A VR Application to Foster Prosocial Behavior in the Hospitality Sector

Yupu Chen¹, Yonathan Wagaye², Mariam Al Khoori¹, Shamma Al Jneibi¹, Mariam Al Magbool¹, Domna Banakou^{1*}

⁵ ¹Interactive Media, Arts and Humanities Division, New York University Abu Dhabi, Abu Dhabi,

- 6 United Arab Emirates
- ²Computer Science, Sciences Division, New York University Abu Dhabi, Abu Dhabi, United Arab
 Emirates
- 9 * Correspondence:
- 10 Domna Banakou
- 11 db4861@nyu.edu

12 Keywords: virtual reality, co-presence, conflict resolution, golden rule, embodiment

13 Abstract

- 14 This project explores the application of the Golden Rule Embodiment Principle (GREP) in virtual
- 15 reality (VR) as a framework for promoting prosocial behavior, through virtual embodiment. In the
- 16 hospitality industry, entitlement and narcissism are growing concerns, leading to employees'
- 17 emotional distress, burnout, and dehumanization. This research applies the GREP to examine how it
- 18 can influence decision-making when witnessing and re-experiencing conflicts between rude
- 19 customers and waitstaff. Preliminary results suggest that the GREP can be extended to other
- 20 scenarios, offering potential for positive changes in how individuals engage with and intervene in
- 21 conflict situations, ultimately enhancing social dynamics and employee well-being.

22 1 Introduction

- 23 Virtual embodiment has been the subject of extensive research over the past two decades (Blanke et
- al., 2015; Gallagher, 2000) with studies showing that it can influence users' attitudes and
- 25 behaviors—a phenomenon known as the Proteus effect (Yee and Bailenson, 2006, 2007). The results
- 26 have been expanded with respect to different types of virtual bodies, including bodies of different
- age, sex, and racial ethnicity among others (Banakou et al., 2013, 2018, 2016). Based on these
- 28 findings, VR has often been described as an "empathy machine" (Bevan et al., 2019), an approach
- that has been criticized by many (Bloom, 2017; Nakamura, 2020; Sora-Domenjó, 2022), who argue
- 30 that empathy does not lead to prosocial actions. The Golden Rule Embodiment Principle (GREP) has
- 31 been explored as an alternative framework for fostering prosocial behavior toward victims of harm
- 32 through a process of double exposure (Slater and Banakou, 2021). In this project, we aim to
- 33 investigate whether the GREP can be extended to other scenarios, focusing on the hospitality sector
- 34 where entitlement and narcissism are increasingly prevalent issues (Fisk and Neville, 2011).
- 35 Employees frequently encounter demanding and difficult customers (Barling et al., 2009), which
- 36 leads to deteriorated physical and psychological well-being (Choi et al., 2014), adversely affecting
- 37 critical aspects of job performance (Fisk and Neville, 2011). To further explore these dynamics, we
- 38 developed an application utilizing the GREP to immerse users in an emotionally charged hospitality

- 39 scenario. The primary goal is to evaluate how such immersive experiences influence decision-making
- 40 when witnessing and re-experiencing conflicts between demanding customers and waitstaff.

41 2 Implementation

- 42 Users find themselves in a virtual restaurant, embodying a virtual character from a first-person
- 43 perspective. While they wait for their virtual friend, they observe a scene populated with other diners
- 44 and staff. When the friend eventually joins, the waiter takes their order and returns with the dishes.
- 45 However, the friend is dissatisfied and starts accusing the waiter of inefficiency and poor
- 46 management (Figure 1A). He pressures the participant to side with them in criticizing the waiter, who
- patiently attempts to resolve the issue. The tension reaches a peak when the friend suggests leavingthe restaurant to dine elsewhere. During the entire conflict, the participant's movements and audio
- 49 are recorded. Then the screen fades out and after a few moments the participant experiences a replay
- 50 of the scenario (*Staff* condition) (Figure 1B) including their recorded prior actions. In a follow-up
- 51 experience, participants find themselves in a virtual café where they observe another conflict.
- 52 Additional information is provided in the supplementary VideoS1¹.

53 **3** Research Study

- 54 Participants will be recruited around the university campus. The sample involves 40 young adults, all
- 55 males, ages 18 to 30 in a between-groups design following IRB protocols. All participants will
- 56 witness the restaurant scenario and then half of them will relive the experience (*Staff* condition),
- 57 while the rest will be assigned to a control condition (*Observer* condition) where they will observe
- 58 the scene inside VR as a different customer. A few weeks later, both groups will return for the
- 59 follow-up. Assessments include emotional quotient tests (IRI) (Davis, 1983) before and after VR,
- alongside behavioral data collected through recording verbal and non-verbal involvement (e.g.
- spoken words and body language). All participants will be evaluated with the EQ-i *emotional intelligence* test (Bar-On, 2006) at baseline, which is often used in the workplace environment (Choi
- 63 et al., 2014; Ciarrochi et al., 2013). Participants will also complete a post-VR questionnaire
- 64 measuring their overall experience, including embodiment, presence, motion sickness among other
- 65 variables.

66 4 Conclusion

- 67 The present study aims to expand on literature using the GREP to determine whether it is an efficient
- 68 way to educate and train individuals on how to treat hospitality workers with the goal of minimizing
- 69 the psychological impact of employees. Though data collection is incomplete, preliminary results
- show that it has the potential to be used alongside other training tools. It is important to note that
- gender and cultural factors are considered in the current setup. Only males are included in the study as dynamics play a crucial role in conflict situations, often influencing how individuals respond or
- rz as dynamics pray a crucial role in conflict situations, often influencing now individuals respond or ratio intervene, particularly in relation to the gender of the other party involved in the conflict (Telecan et
- al., 2023). Although these questions extend beyond the current framework, they could provide
- 75 valuable insights into conflict and gender dynamics beyond merely assessing the effectiveness of the
- 76 GREP.

77 5 Conflict of Interest

¹<u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bhrUxkSy6sg</u>
- 78 The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial
- relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

80 6 Author Contributions

- 81 YC: Conceptualization, Visualization, Software, Writing review and editing. YW:
- 82 Conceptualization, Software, Methodology, Investigation. MAK: Conceptualization, Methodology,
- 83 Investigation, Formal Analysis. SAJ: Conceptualization, Project administration, Investigation.
- 84 MAM: Conceptualization, Methodology. DB: Methodology, Resources, Supervision, Writing -
- 85 original draft, Writing review and editing.

86 7 Acknowledgments

- 87 We would like to express our gratitude to the Interactive Media Department at NYU Abu Dhabi for
- their classroom support, as well as to the NYU Abu Dhabi Student Research Office for their assistance.

90 8 References

91 Banakou, D., Groten, R. and Slater, M. (2013) 'Illusory ownership of a virtual child body causes

- overestimation of object sizes and implicit attitude changes', Proceedings of the National Academy
 of Sciences, 110(31), pp. 12846–12851.
- 94

Banakou, D., Kishore, S. and Slater, M. (2018) 'Virtually being Einstein results in an improvement in
cognitive task performance and a decrease in age bias', Frontiers in Psychology, 9(June).
https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2018.00917

98

99 Banakou, D., Parasuram, D.H. and Slater, M. (2016) 'Virtual embodiment of white people in a black

- 100 virtual body leads to a sustained reduction in their implicit racial bias', Frontiers in Human
- 101 Neuroscience, 10, p. 601. https://doi.org/10.3389/fnhum.2016.00601
- 102

Barling, J., Dupré, K.E. and Kelloway, E.K. (2009) 'Predicting workplace aggression and violence',
Annual Review of Psychology, 60, pp. 671–692.

105

Bar-On, R. (2006) 'The Bar-On model of emotional-social intelligence (ESI)', Psicothema, 18, pp.
13–25.

108

109 Bevan, C., Green, D.P., Farmer, H., Rose, M., Cater, K., Fraser, D.S. et al. (2019) 'Behind the curtain

- 110 of the "ultimate empathy machine": On the composition of virtual reality nonfiction experiences',
- 111 Proceedings of the 2019 CHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems, pp. 1–12.
- 112 https://doi.org/10.1145/3290605.3300707
- 113
- Blanke, O., Slater, M. and Serino, A. (2015) 'Behavioral, neural, and computational principles of bodily self-consciousness', Neuron, 88(1), pp. 145–166.
- 116

Bloom, P. (2017) Against empathy: The case for rational compassion. New York: HarperCollinsPublishers.

- 119
- 120 Choi, C.H., Kim, T.T., Lee, G. and Lee, S.K. (2014) 'Testing the stressor–strain–outcome model of
- 121 customer-related social stressors in predicting emotional exhaustion, customer orientation and service
- 122 recovery performance', International Journal of Hospitality Management, 36, pp. 272–285.

- 123
- Ciarrochi, J., Forgas, J.P. and Mayer, J.D. (2013) Emotional intelligence in everyday life (2nd edn).
 Philadelphia: Psychology Press.
- 126
- Davis, M.H. (1983) 'Measuring individual differences in empathy: Evidence for a multidimensional
- approach', Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 44(1), pp. 113–126.
- 130 Fisk, G.M. and Neville, L.B. (2011) 'Effects of customer entitlement on service workers' physical
- 131 and psychological well-being: A study of waitstaff employees', Journal of Occupational Health
- 132 Psychology, 16(4), pp. 391–405.
- 133
- Gallagher, S. (2000) 'Philosophical conceptions of the self: Implications for cognitive science',
 Trends in Cognitive Sciences, 4(1), pp. 14–21.
- 136137 Nakamura, L. (2020) 'Feeling good about feeling bas
 - Nakamura, L. (2020) 'Feeling good about feeling bad: Virtuous virtual reality and the automation of
 racial empathy', Journal of Visual Culture, 19(1), pp. 47–64.
 - 139
 - Slater, M. and Banakou, D. (2021) 'The golden rule as a paradigm for fostering prosocial behavior
 with virtual reality', Current Directions in Psychological Science, 30(6), pp. 507–512.
 - Sora-Domenjó, C. (2022) 'Disrupting the "empathy machine": The power and perils of virtual reality
 in addressing social issues', Frontiers in Psychology, 13(September), pp. 1–13.
 - 145
 - 146 Telecan, M.I., Lenuța Rus, C. and Curșeu, P.L. (2023) 'Is conflict useful after all? A scenario
 - 147 experiment on the antecedents and consequences of task and relationship conflict in military
 - 148 settings', International Journal of Conflict Management, 34(1), pp. 32–55.
 - 149
 - 150 Yee, N. and Bailenson, J.N. (2006) 'Walk a mile in digital shoes: The impact of embodied
 - 151 perspective-taking on the reduction of negative stereotyping in immersive virtual environments',
 - 152 Proceedings of PRESENCE 2006: The 9th Annual International Workshop on Presence, Cleveland,
 - 153 Ohio, USA, pp. 1–9.
 - 154
 - 155 Yee, N. and Bailenson, J.N. (2007) 'The Proteus effect: The effect of transformed self-representation
 - 156 on behavior', Human Communication Research, 33(3), pp. 271–290.



- Figure 1. A male participant experiencing the conflict scene from (A) a first-person perspective (1PP) and, (B) the waiter's perspective. 159



The Rise and Fall in Production of Empathy-building Immersive Experiences Over A Decade (2015-2025)

1 Magdalena Igras-Cybulska^{1,*}, Aleksandra Witoszek-Kubicka², Artur Cybulski¹

- 2 ¹Interactive Crafts sp. z o.o., Lublin, Poland
- ³ ²Krakow University of Economics, Kraków, Poland
- 4 * Correspondence:
- 5 Corresponding Author
- 6 magda.igras@gmail.com

7 Keywords: immersive experiences, immersive journalism, empathy, virtual reality, social

8 impact, audience reception, VR storytelling, 360 movie

9 Abstract

- 10 Between 2015 and 2025, empathy-driven immersive experiences (360° videos and virtual reality)
- 11 underwent significant fluctuations in production and viewer engagement. This study systematically
- 12 analyzes 38 publicly available empathy-building immersive projects, addressing topics such as forced
- 13 migration, public health, social justice, and environmental issues. A clear production peak occurred
- in 2017, followed by a marked decline that can be attributed primarily to limited technological
 accessibility, high production and consumer costs, inadequate interactivity, and the emotional
- accessionity, high production and consumer costs, inadequate interactivity, and the emotional demonds placed on oudienees
- 16 demands placed on audiences.

17 **1** Introduction

- 18 In the last decade, 360-degree video and virtual reality (VR) have emerged as powerful tools for
- 19 promoting empathy by immersing users in experiences that convey perspectives often marginalized
- 20 or misunderstood in traditional media. These empathy-driven experiences range from human rights
- 21 and humanitarian crises to environmental awareness and neurodiversity advocacy. Despite
- 22 widespread initial enthusiasm, empirical data suggests variability in sustained audience engagement
- 23 over time. Examining the reasons behind these fluctuations may guide creators toward more effective
- and sustainable immersive content strategies, contributing directly to the growth and positive societal
- 25 impact of the emerging concept of the "Metaverse for Good."

26 2 Material and methods

- 27 The study analyzed 38 publicly available empathy-focused immersive experiences (360° video and
- 28 VR) released from 2015 to 2023. Selected experiences met criteria of: explicit empathy-building
- 29 intent, accessibility on mainstream platforms (YouTube, Steam, Oculus/Meta Quest), and public
- 30 availability. Collected metrics included publication year, addressed problems, duration, interactivity,
- 31 visual style (film or computer-generated graphics), view counts, and comment numbers. Production
- 32 trends were evaluated by analyzing annual publication frequency, while viewer engagement was
- 33 quantified through platform metrics.

34 3 Results

- 35 The analyzed immersive experiences were grouped into five main thematic categories: 1) **Refugees**,
- 36 War, and Forced Migration (Clouds Over Sidra [1], The Displaced [2], Limbo: Waiting for
- 37 Asylum [3], We Wait [4], Sea Prayer [5], I Am Rohingya [6], Under the Net [7], My Mother's Wing
- 38 [8], We Who Remain [9], Return to Chernobyl [10]), 2) Public Health, Epidemics, and Disabilities
- 39 (Waves of Grace [11], Ebola Outbreak [12], On the Brink of Famine [13], The Party a virtual
- 40 experience of autism [14], Autism TMI Virtual Reality Experience [15], My First Day at Work [16],
- 41 A Walk Through Dementia series [17,18,19], Notes on Blindness: Into Darkness [20], Goliath:
- 42 Playing with Reality [21]) 3) Human Rights, Social Justice, and Violence (Kiva [22], Across the
- 43 Line [23], Notes to My Father [24], Traveling While Black [25], Step to the Line [26], I Am A Man
- 44 [27], Ghost Fleet VR [28], 6×9: A Virtual Experience of Solitary Confinement [29], After Solitary
- 45 [30]) 4) Environmental Issues and Conservation (Greenland Melting [31], Songbird: A Virtual
- 46 Moment of Extinction [32], My Africa [33], The Fight to Save Threatened Species [34], The Mercury
- 47 Crisis [35], Night of the Storm [36]), 5) Societal Challenges and Human Experience (Becoming
- 48 Homeless: A Human Experience [37], First Impressions [38]).
- 49 Of the 38 analyzed immersive experiences, the majority (25) were non-interactive 360° videos, 8
- 50 combined video and computer-generated graphics ("mixed", non-interactive), and only 3 were fully
- 51 interactive virtual experiences. The remaining 2 were virtual but non-interactive (see. Fig. 1).



52



54 Most of the analyzed immersive experiences were published on YouTube, primarily via channels

affiliated with major media organizations or companies (e.g., Frontline, The Guardian, Within,

56 Alzheimer's Research UK, Nonny de la Peña's 'Emblematic'), while only a few appeared on

57 dedicated VR platforms such as Steam or Oculus (Meta Quest, Rift). The distribution of publication

dates reveals a clear peak in 2017, with 19 of the 38 analyzed immersive experiences published in

59 this year. Earlier, in 2016, seven experiences were released, marking the beginning of increased

60 production. Following the peak, production declined significantly (see Fig. 1).

- 61 The immersive experiences had an average duration of approximately 8 minutes (mean: 7.9 min),
- 62 ranging from a minimum of 25 seconds to a maximum of around 20 minutes. The majority of
- 63 experiences were between approximately 6 and 9 minutes long (interquartile range). The analyzed
- 64 experiences varied greatly in audience engagement, averaging around 395,000 views and 480
- 65 comments per experience, with significant differences between the most popular (3.7M views, 6,300
- 66 comments) and the least engaging ones (1,100 views, 0 comments). The median engagement was
- notably lower, with 86,000 views and 31 comments per experience. A few highly popular
- 68 experiences significantly skewed the engagement metrics upward.

69 4 Discussion and Conclusion

- 70 Immersive journalism one of the crucial perks of the "ultimate empathy machine" after
- skyrocketing to the surface of the mainstream, had to quickly hibernate itself (observable rapid
- decrease of virtual reality journalism creations releases frequency since around the year 2017) until
- enough medians types would meet the necessary conditions for enabling its ecosystem to form its
- atmosphere in the mainstream for good. The aforementioned median types include: thresholds of
- hardware availability, sufficient technical competencies among creators and consumers, ease of use
- and UX efficiency reducing cognitive load in production and consumption, sufficient internet
- 77 connection bandwidth speeds, efficiency of 360-degree and stereoscopic video streaming
- technologies, performance and accessibility of end-user devices, as well as sufficiently low
- 79 production and consumer costs.
- 80 Additionally, the high emotional labor required from audiences experiencing intense immersive
- narratives, insufficient interactivity in most VR content, and limited distribution channels further
 constrained sustained audience engagement and mainstream adoption.
- 83 In 2017, limited global internet speeds (median mobile: 20.28 Mbps, fixed broadband: 40.11 Mbps,
- [39] Restricted seamless streaming of stereoscopic 360° videos (4K at 30 fps required at least 30
- Mbps), accessible to fewer than 38% of mobile and 56% of fixed broadband users. High-quality VR
- 86 experiences additionally required expensive hardware (e.g., PCVR setups ~1,800 USD), limiting
- 87 their audience. By 2025, improved median internet speeds (mobile: 91.5 Mbps, fixed: 99.9 Mbps,
- 88 [40]), widespread availability of affordable standalone VR devices (Quest 3 at ~500USD, Vision Pro
- 89 at ~3,500 USD), and efficient streaming methods like tiled adaptive streaming cutting bandwidth
- 90 demands by 50–70% have significantly reduced technical entry barriers.
- 91 Despite these advancements, rising costs and environmental constraints related to electronic devices
- 92 production persist. However, transitions toward sustainable manufacturing (Industry 4.0–6.0) and
- 93 increased use of refurbished or modular hardware indicate a potential path toward more affordable,
- sustainable, and widespread VR journalism in the future.

95 **5** References

- 96 1. (All references accessed June 2, 2025)
- 97 [1] <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mUosdCQsMkM</u>
- 98 [2] <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ecavbpCuvkI</u>
- 99 [3] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AyWLvrWBKHA
- 100 [4] https://www.meta.com/en-gb/experiences/pcvr/we-wait/1248924088498899/
- 101 [5] <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LKBNEEY-c3s</u>
- 102 [6] <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_SL3aab8LAs</u>

103 [7] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ilyQMA0tg-U [8] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aEkGUnhVJGA 104 105 [9] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d04n6aE8FOk [10] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C2WnT12uMsM 106 107 [11] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0lwG6MfGvwI 108 [12] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G93XJCVr8vk 109 [13] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cIF5DYNLIPs [14] https://www.voutube.com/watch?v=OtwOz1GVkDg 110 [15] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DgDR gYk a8 111 112 [16] https://www.youtube.com/watch?y=hpHLuOqyGNc [17] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R-Rcbj gR4g 113 114 [18] https://www.youtube.com/watch?y=2EO7Dh3fM7Y [19] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TaeNgo8bR2k 115 [20] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tb5DwAZIQZw 116 117 [21] https://steamdb.info/app/2138380/ 118 [22] https://www.voutube.com/watch?v=qYsAIukRqog [23] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b4WV2k8owOM 119 120 [24] https://www.voutube.com/watch?v=En38 u ev5k 121 [25] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7UUFn7iyymo [26] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ejVVsM9yG3U 122 [27] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GkvxHnC7Zzo 123 [28] https://www.voutube.com/watch?v=ZcfYhL84s5s 124 125 [29] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=odcsxUbVyZA 126 [30] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G7 YvGDh9Uc 127 [31] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hUWqQ9F3sJk [32] https://www.voutube.com/watch?v=Wg27NvaVaXk 128 129 [33] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=119f0l7sqwg 130 [34] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=T-aOVE22IEw 131 [35] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m0UQxlOQSbY [36] <u>https://www.youtube.com/wat</u>ch?v=fFk5W6pS7IQ 132 [37] https://store.steampowered.com/app/738100/Becoming Homeless A Human Experience/ 133 134 [38] https://www.voutube.com/watch?v=OKhZYZfg8Zk 135 [39] https://www.ookla.com/articles/global-speed-2017 136 [40] https://www.speedtest.net/global-index



Keeping collaboration along transitions between places in VR

Majd Bitar*, Jean-Philippe Rivière, Rebecca Fribourg,

Jean-Marie Normand, Yannick Prié

Nantes Université, École Centrale Nantes, CNRS, LS2N, UMR 6004, F-44000 Nantes, France

Correspondence*: majd.bitar@univ-nantes.fr

Keywords: Virtual Reality, Navigation, Transition, Collaboration, Teleportation, Metaverse, Social VR, HCI

1 INTRODUCTION

With Virtual Reality (VR) becoming more available for commercial use, social VR platforms such as *VRChat, RecRooms, Meta Horizon Worlds* emerged rapidly, shaping what we know today as the *Metaverse* as defined by (Park and Kim, 2022). These platforms enable users to embody different avatars, chat and communicate while freely navigating a wide-variety of virtual environments (VEs) that allowed diverse types of interaction. However, unlike real experiences where groups can collaborate and do different activities as they move from one place to another while maintaining social contact, virtual environments still miss features to preserve social presence and collaboration along navigation. In our work we aim to study group navigation, including both the notions of "going as a group inside one virtual environment" and "going as a group from one environment to a completely different one". We will therefore design and evaluate new techniques and models of navigation and interaction methods that preserve the sense of group and collaboration.

2 RELATED WORK

2.1 Navigation

LaViola et al. (2017) defined Navigation as the process of going from one place to another. This process can be subdivided into two components: Travel and Wayfinding. Travel is the motor component of navigation, the task of moving from the current location to a new target location or moving in the desired direction. On the other hand, Wayfinding is the cognitive process of determining and following a route between an origin and a destination, involving spatial understanding and decision making based on the surrounding environment.

2.2 Group Navigation

We will first discus real life groups and then explore how they are implemented in VR. A group is defined in its simplest form as "two or more individuals who are connected by and within social relationships" (Forsyth, 2014). One major model to define group behavior is the Tuckman's Model,(Tuckman, 1965; Tuckman and Jensen, 1977) that broke down the group behavior into different stages starting with the group formation, deciding tasks, splitting responsibilities and performing defined action to achieve the given task, and finally the group's disassembly. Meanwhile, (Forsyth, 2014) defines ten properties that characterize a group, but these properties are too complex to be used for implicit declaration of groups, for example using an algorithm to assign groups automatically.

When it comes to implementation in VR, (Weissker et al., 2020) proposed the use of Tuckman's Model, while suggesting that the formation and disassembly of the group is connected to the context of the task itself. However, to reduce complexity, most approaches use explicit methods to define the group, mainly by assuming all members of a given session are one group, or using direct invitations. However, some works suggest more dynamic methods to form temporary groups, such as holding hands during navigation to teleport together (Weissker et al., 2022).

Extending from navigation, group navigation can be defined by a group of individuals each navigating by themselves while choosing to stay together while aiming towards the same destination. But, the group can also be considered as one entity that encapsulates all the members, thus to move these members, the group entity is moved as a whole. The latter approach to group definition and navigation is the one used when designing *Group Locomotion Techniques* as found in the literature. These techniques are defined as locomotion methods that expand upon individual locomotion methods by updating the viewpoint of several users and agents at the same time (Brument et al., 2024).

2.2.1 Group Locomotion Techniques

When observing group locomotion techniques in the literature, we can see that artificial locomotion methods, more specifically teleportation-based methods dominate such group locomotion techniques. These methods utilize artificial interactions devoid of any user body movements, such as pressing a button that leads to non-continuous virtual movements which instantaneously update the users' viewpoints Boletsis and Chasanidou (2022). This can be found in the works of (Weissker et al., 2020; Weissker and Froehlich, 2021; Zhang et al., 2022) in which they proposed the use of short-range jumping techniques visualized by ray casting. Similarly, in the works of (Chheang et al., 2022a,b), World-in-Miniature (WiM) techniques were suggested, as the group can see a smaller visualization of the virtual environment and decide where they want to teleport using the WiM. In (Brument et al., 2024), the authors compared a variation of the previous two techniques "jumping raycast" and "WiM teleporation" and proposed the use of a combination of both, allowing participants to utilize any of the two freely. An interesting finding was the use of jumping raycast for covering shorter distances while using WiM for larger distances.

However, although these proposals utilize similar locomotion methods, they differ when it comes to splitting responsibilities and agency between group members. For example some proposals see the group as a vehicle, where one navigator is defined and decides where the group will go, while the rest of the members are passengers that "just" follow Weissker et al. (2020); Weissker and Froehlich (2021); Chheang et al. (2022a,b). In Zhang et al. (2022), the authors compared the navigator-passenger approach with their proposed method that enables collaborators to directly communicate their desired destination resulting in a shared outcome. On the other hand, (Brument et al., 2024) designed group teleportation that relies on the vote of the group members in order to execute the teleportation action. In Zoeppig et al. (2025), authors discussed several confirmation-based group navigation techniques derived from the navigator-passenger approach.

2.2.2 Group Transition

Navigating between two different VEs or greatly separated spaces inside the same VE, is defined as transition in the literature. Various works could be found focusing on individual transitioning methods between environments (Husung and Langbehn, 2019; Lee et al., 2022; Feld et al., 2024), where they

evaluate the sense of presence during the transition, the time-efficiency and physical and cognitive load induced by the transition (Oberdörfer et al., 2018), comparing several transition methods (Men et al., 2017; Feld et al., 2023) and introducing novel ones(Sisto et al., 2017; Lee et al., 2023). However, to the best of our knowledge little to no work addresses group transitioning scenarios, meaning the transition of a whole group of users (as a single entity) from one VE to the other. Recent works such as (Wang et al., 2024) merged two different rooms or scenes in order to connect two collaborators. They Proposed a method to connect two separated individual collaborators. However, moving a group of collaborators together from one VE to the other is still unexplored.

2.3 Collaboration during Navigation

Emerging studies can be found on maintaining collaboration while exploring virtual environments. Xia et al. (2018) suggested a set of tools and methods that facilitate collaboration in virtual environments. Moreover, they suggested a method to request assistance from collaborators, by introducing a technique that allows to request assistance from another collaborator, allowing the other to change viewpoints to be closer to one's own viewpoint, and then easily return to their original work and viewpoint once the assistance was done.

In order to improve the collaboration between two separated collaborators in a large VE, Bimberg et al. (2024) defined a method that enables a pair of collaborators to go from loose collaboration to tight collaboration. Their approach starts with a distant pair in a large VE where no communication is present (loose collaboration), and then describe the stages that will enable the pair to form communication while being distant, and with later stages the one collaborator can join the other by teleportation, helping them and then returning to their original location or not depending on their task.

2.4 Embodiment and Social Presence during Navigation

Avatars (i.e., the digital representations of users in the VE) are important in the Metaverse as one's body is one's spatial reference and is essential to social presence: "people can see me and I can see them" (Heidicker et al., 2017; Aseeri and Interrante, 2021). Both avatar's appearance Casanueva and Blake (2001); Heidicker et al. (2017) and animation (realistic gaze, accurate arm movements) have an effect on social experience during cooperative tasks. However, how they affect social presence during co-navigation or co-teleportation remains unexplored. There are a few results we could use for co-navigation: locomotion methods have little influence on avatar perception Dewez et al. (2020), and avatar positions can be tweaked to smooth the perception of the movement of others Freiwald et al. (2022).

3 FOCUS POINTS OF THE THESIS

3.1 Navigation with the Group

As discussed, many approaches to group navigation choose to follow the navigator-passenger assumption, but we believe that approaches are to be explored and discussed. Moreover, the navigator-passenger approach raises questions about **agency while navigating**. Indeed, although it has been shown that some users are willing to give up some agency during navigation (LaViola et al., 2017), further studies are required to better understand the limits on how constrained or free the collaborators should be.

3.2 Transitions

From what we presented above, to the best of our knowledge, no work has addressed transitions as a group from one VE to the other. Based on that observation, our objectives are: (i) to **design group transition techniques**, (ii) to identify how they can **affect both presence and collaboration**, and (iii) to propose solutions to **improve them by mitigating these effects**.

3.3 Presence and Navigation

Studies on the effect of locomotion on embodiment has shown that relying on teleportation-based methods locomotion can have a negative impact on co-presence Freiwald et al. (2021). Our literature review showed that most group locomotion methods rely on teleportation-based methods of navigation. This motivates our exploration of group locomotion methods that **better preserve co-presence**. In addition, the **effects of group navigation methods on social presence** are still to be studied, opening the possibilities for improving the sense of group during navigation.

3.4 Collaboration and Navigation

Works that look at collaboration during navigation in virtual scenes are emerging, however a lot of questions remain on how to **evaluate collaboration during navigation**, as well as on the **metrics to be monitored** to properly evaluate collaboration within navigating groups. As a consequence, how does **navigation impact collaboration** and how can we **design navigation methods that maintain collaboration**.

4 APPROACH AND METHODS

The initial steps involve **deepening out literature review** to gain a better understanding of navigation in general, and more specifically of group navigation methods, whether it involves transitions between VEs or locomotion within the same environment. The thesis will also explore collaboration during navigation, more specifically on how to model and how to evaluate collaboration between navigating members of a group. In addition, we will examine embodiment and social presence, to find correlations between them and navigation related aspects.

Following that, we will **investigate the current state of commercial solutions** by conducting ethnographic studies on platforms of the Metaverse. These studies aim to better understand the navigation methods currently used by the industry and to identify the gap between practice and research. The studies will also give us insight into what Metaverse users actually use and what they actually need, opening up opportunities for designing new navigation methods.

With design ideas gathered from both the literature review and ethnographic studies, we plan to **conduct experiments** aimed at identifying which navigation features affect collaboration and social presence, drawing connections between them. These insights will help us **formulate design principles and tools** that support collaboration during navigation while minimizing disruptions to social presence and embodiment. Finally, we will **develop appropriate evaluation methods** to assess the techniques we design, and propose practical applications for them.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work was partly supported by a French government grant managed by the Agence Nationale de la Recherche as part of the France 2030 program, reference ANR-22-EXEN-0002 (PEPR eNSEMBLE / CATS).

REFERENCES

- Aseeri, S. and Interrante, V. (2021). The Influence of Avatar Representation on Interpersonal Communication in Virtual Social Environments. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics* 27, 2608–2617. doi:10.1109/TVCG.2021.3067783
- Bimberg, P., Zielasko, D., Weyers, B., Froehlich, B., and Weissker, T. (2024). Come Look at This: Supporting Fluent Transitions between Tightly and Loosely Coupled Collaboration in Social Virtual Reality. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics*, 1–17doi:10.1109/TVCG.2024. 3418009
- Boletsis, C. and Chasanidou, D. (2022). A Typology of Virtual Reality Locomotion Techniques. *Multimodal Technologies and Interaction* 6, 72. doi:10.3390/mti6090072
- Brument, H., Lautenbach, T., and Podkosova, I. (2024). Spatial Awareness and User Preferences During Group Locomotion in Virtual Reality: A Study with Four-User Groups. In 2024 IEEE Conference on Virtual Reality and 3D User Interfaces Abstracts and Workshops (VRW). 403–409. doi:10.1109/ VRW62533.2024.00078
- Casanueva, J. and Blake, E. (2001). The Effects of Avatars on Co-presence in a Collaborative Virtual Environment
- Chheang, V., Heinrich, F., Joeres, F., Saalfeld, P., Barmaki, R., Preim, B., et al. (2022a). WiM-Based Group Navigation for Collaborative Virtual Reality. In 2022 IEEE International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Virtual Reality (AIVR). 82–92. doi:10.1109/AIVR56993.2022.00018
- Chheang, V., Heinrich, F., Joeres, F., Saalfeld, P., Preim, B., and Hansen, C. (2022b). Group WiM: A Group Navigation Technique for Collaborative Virtual Reality Environments. In 2022 IEEE Conference on Virtual Reality and 3D User Interfaces Abstracts and Workshops (VRW). 556–557. doi:10.1109/ VRW55335.2022.00129
- Dewez, D., Hoyet, L., Lécuyer, A., and Argelaguet, F. (2020). Studying the Inter-Relation Between Locomotion Techniques and Embodiment in Virtual Reality. In 2020 IEEE International Symposium on Mixed and Augmented Reality (ISMAR). 452–461. doi:10.1109/ISMAR50242.2020.00070
- Feld, N., Bimberg, P., Weyers, B., and Zielasko, D. (2023). Keep it simple? Evaluation of Transitions in Virtual Reality. In *Extended Abstracts of the 2023 CHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), CHI EA '23, 1–7. doi:10.1145/ 3544549.3585811
- Feld, N., Bimberg, P., Weyers, B., and Zielasko, D. (2024). Simple and Efficient? Evaluation of Transitions for Task-Driven Cross-Reality Experiences. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics* 30, 7601–7618. doi:10.1109/TVCG.2024.3356949
- Forsyth, D. (2014). Group Dynamics (Wadsworth Cengage Learning)
- Freiwald, J. P., Schenke, J., Lehmann-Willenbrock, N., and Steinicke, F. (2021). Effects of Avatar Appearance and Locomotion on Co-Presence in Virtual Reality Collaborations. In *Proceedings of Mensch Und Computer 2021* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), MuC '21, 393–401. doi:10.1145/3473856.3473870

- Freiwald, J. P., Schmidt, S., Riecke, B. E., and Steinicke, F. (2022). Moving Avatars and Agents in Social Extended Reality Environments. ACM Transactions on Graphics 41, 1–14. doi:10.1145/3550454. 3555522
- Heidicker, P., Langbehn, E., and Steinicke, F. (2017). Influence of avatar appearance on presence in social VR. In 2017 IEEE Symposium on 3D User Interfaces (3DUI). 233–234. doi:10.1109/3DUI.2017. 7893357
- Husung, M. and Langbehn, E. (2019). Of Portals and Orbs: An Evaluation of Scene Transition Techniques for Virtual Reality. In *Proceedings of Mensch Und Computer 2019* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), MuC '19, 245–254. doi:10.1145/3340764.3340779
- LaViola, J. J., Kruijff, E., McMahan, R. P., Bowman, D., and Poupyrev, I. P. (2017). 3D User Interfaces: Theory and Practice (Usability) (Pearson Education)
- Lee, J.-I., Asente, P., and Stuerzlinger, W. (2022). A Comparison of Zoom-In Transition Methods for Multiscale VR. In ACM SIGGRAPH 2022 Posters (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), SIGGRAPH '22, 1–2. doi:10.1145/3532719.3543237
- Lee, J.-I., Asente, P., and Stuerzlinger, W. (2023). Designing Viewpoint Transition Techniques in Multiscale Virtual Environments. In 2023 IEEE Conference Virtual Reality and 3D User Interfaces (VR). 680–690. doi:10.1109/VR55154.2023.00083
- Men, L., Bryan-Kinns, N., Hassard, A. S., and Ma, Z. (2017). The impact of transitions on user experience in virtual reality. In *2017 IEEE Virtual Reality (VR)*. 285–286. doi:10.1109/VR.2017.7892288
- Oberdörfer, S., Fischbach, M., and Latoschik, M. E. (2018). Effects of VE Transition Techniques on Presence, Illusion of Virtual Body Ownership, Efficiency, and Naturalness. In *Proceedings of the 2018 ACM Symposium on Spatial User Interaction* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), SUI '18, 89–99. doi:10.1145/3267782.3267787
- Park, S.-M. and Kim, Y.-G. (2022). A Metaverse: Taxonomy, Components, Applications, and Open Challenges. *IEEE Access* 10, 4209–4251. doi:10.1109/ACCESS.2021.3140175
- Sisto, M., Wenk, N., Ouerhani, N., and Gobron, S. (2017). A Study of Transitional Virtual Environments. In *Augmented Reality, Virtual Reality, and Computer Graphics*, eds. L. T. De Paolis, P. Bourdot, and A. Mongelli (Cham: Springer International Publishing), 35–49. doi:10.1007/978-3-319-60922-5_3
- Tuckman, B. W. (1965). Developmental sequence in small groups. *Psychological Bulletin* 63, 384–399. doi:10.1037/h0022100
- Tuckman, B. W. and Jensen, M. A. C. (1977). Stages of Small-Group Development Revisited. *Group & Organization Studies* 2, 419–427. doi:10.1177/105960117700200404
- Wang, M., Li, Y.-J., Shi, J., and Steinicke, F. (2024). SceneFusion: Room-Scale Environmental Fusion for Efficient Traveling Between Separate Virtual Environments. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics* 30, 4615–4630. doi:10.1109/TVCG.2023.3271709
- Weissker, T., Bimberg, P., and Froehlich, B. (2020). Getting There Together: Group Navigation in Distributed Virtual Environments. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics* 26, 1860–1870. doi:10.1109/TVCG.2020.2973474
- Weissker, T., Bimberg, P., Kodanda, A., and Froehlich, B. (2022). Holding Hands for Short-Term Group Navigation in Social Virtual Reality. In 2022 IEEE Conference on Virtual Reality and 3D User Interfaces Abstracts and Workshops (VRW). 728–729. doi:10.1109/VRW55335.2022.00215
- Weissker, T. and Froehlich, B. (2021). Group Navigation for Guided Tours in Distributed Virtual Environments. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics* 27, 2524–2534. doi:10. 1109/TVCG.2021.3067756

- Xia, H., Herscher, S., Perlin, K., and Wigdor, D. (2018). Spacetime: Enabling Fluid Individual and Collaborative Editing in Virtual Reality. In *Proceedings of the 31st Annual ACM Symposium on User Interface Software and Technology* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), UIST '18, 853–866. doi:10.1145/3242587.3242597
- Zhang, Y., Nguyen, H., Ladevèze, N., Fleury, C., and Bourdot, P. (2022). Virtual Workspace Positioning Techniques during Teleportation for Co-located Collaboration in Virtual Reality using HMDs. In 2022 IEEE Conference on Virtual Reality and 3D User Interfaces (VR). 674–682. doi:10.1109/VR51125. 2022.00088
- Zoeppig, T. J., Benjamin Lammert, A., Schott, E., Muehlhaus, S., and Froehlich, B. (2025). Follow Me: Confirmation-based Group Navigation in Collocated Virtual Reality. In 2025 IEEE Conference Virtual Reality and 3D User Interfaces (VR). 548–558. doi:10.1109/VR59515.2025.00078

Poster Abstracts 1B : Room "Vicente Gimeno Sendra"



Discovering the Metaverse: New Copyright Challenges for

User-Generated Content

1 Oscar Verdoire

2 Maynooth University, School of Law and Criminology, ADVANCE CRT, Maynooth,

3 Correspondence:

4 Oscar Verdoire

5 <u>oscar.verdoire.2019@mumail.ie</u>

Keywords: Metaverse, Intellectual Property, Copyright, User-Generated Content, Authors, Users

8 Abstract

9 Much of the online content we experience today is created for us to interact with as users, where we 10 can interact with and share content. However, in recent years, there has been a surge in the number of digital platforms that provide users more opportunities to create content for themselves and to share 11 12 that content with others. The Metaverse, which has been referred to as a 'successor to the mobile 13 Internet,' can become one such platform, and could fundamentally disrupt how we interact online and 14 create digital content by combining both virtual and augmented reality. The traditional role of 'users' 15 within the creative space may forever be changed, potentially presenting them with greater freedoms 16 and allowing them to become the 'creators' of the new virtual landscape. There have already been several concerns regarding the legality of such User-Generated Content on past platforms, and the same 17 18 questions about ownership of such works and the potential intellectual property rights that may apply 19 can now be asked about content that will be created within the Metaverse. This paper specifically calls 20 into question the extent to which our current approach to copyright law may be suited to User-21 Generated Content on the Metaverse. Copyright grants creators of original works certain economic and moral rights concerning the commercialisation and distribution of their works, allowing them to 22 23 prevent actions like the unauthorised copying or modification of their works. Under current laws and 24 on existing platforms, there is a clearer divide between users and creators, though those roles have 25 increasingly begun to overlap in the digital space. The Metaverse will further blur the line between 26 users and creators and may cause further issues regarding the possibility of User-Generated Content 27 infringing upon copyright. This additionally raises challenges concerning how each party's rights 28 should be balanced, as the rights of the public must always be balanced with the rights of the creator. 29 My research, funded by Science Foundation Ireland under the ADVANCE CRT programme, tackles 30 the challenges presented by User-Generated Content on the Metaverse, examining current content 31 mediums and determining how the systems used to regulate User-Generated Content on them may be applied on the future Metaverse. This involves analysing what the Metaverse will be and how content 32 creation would function; how users will be able to share, create, and contribute content; how this differs 33 34 from previous mediums of content; and how previous mediums of content have tackled User-Generated 35 Content challenges with copyright law. This will ultimately allow an analysis of how current systems and frameworks for copyright enforcement function, and whether they can be enforced and applied to 36 37 user creations on the Metaverse. So far, my research has focused on defining what exactly the

38 Metaverse is, and I have begun work on three case studies on existing content mediums to compare the 39 future Metaverse to. My main goal has been the identification of potential copyright challenges 40 centered around User-Generated Content faced by content creators within these content mediums, focusing not only on the practical application of the law within different jurisdictions but also on how 41 legislation might apply in theory. This is to assess the viability of current law and assess the need for 42 43 reform or development for User-Generated Content more generally, but more specifically in the 44 Metaverse. Doing so during the Metaverse's infancy will allow the law to develop in advance of legal 45 challenges that may arise and ensure the interests of all stakeholders - creators and users alike - will be protected. The Metaverse is a new and potentially disruptive technology, and the technology-neutral 46 47 approach of much current copyright law may no longer suffice. This research should aid future policy-48 making decisions and allow analysis of how User-Generated Content should be regulated moving

49 forward.



1 2	Virtual Embodiment to Transform Attitudes and Behaviors Toward Gender-Based Harassment in the Metaverse Isaac Calvis ^{1,2} , Justyna Swidrak ^{1,5} , Maria V. Sanchez-Vives ^{1,2,3} , Mel Slater ^{2,4} , K S Estevães ^{6,7,8} , A A Melese ^{6,7,8}			
3 4				
5	¹ Institute of Biomedical Research August Pi i Sunyer, Barcelona, Spain			
6 7	² Event Lab, Department of Clinical Psychology and Psychobiology, University of Barcelona, Barcelona, Spain			
8	³ ICREA, Barcelona, Spain			
9	⁴ Institute of Neurosciences of the University of Barcelona, Barcelona, Spain			
10 11 12	 ⁵ Institute of Psychology Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw, Poland ⁶ CYBER: Cyberspace, behavior and E-therapy program, Universidade Lusófona, Lisboa Portugal 			
13	7 Facultat de Psicologia, Universitat de Barcelona, Barcelona, Spain			
14	⁸ UFR des Sciences Fondamentales et Biomédicales, Université Paris Cité, Paris, France			
15	* Correspondence: isaaccalvis@gmail.com			
16 17	Keywords: metaverse, virtual reality, gender-based harassment, XR, virtual embodiment, empathy, training			
18	Abstract			
19 20 21 22 23 24	nder-based harassment remains a serious issue in contemporary society and is now being mirrored virtual immersive spaces such as the Metaverse. Studies indicate that XR contexts introduce new ms of harassment due to their unique capabilities. To address this issue, we must develop tools and thods to prevent, mitigate, and raise awareness of harassment, as well as explore potential new risks sing from XR technologies, such as social interactions through the Metaverse, increased presence I haptic feedback.			
25 26 27 28 29	This study examines the use of the Golden Rule Embodiment Paradigm (GREP) and look-alike avatars, which has proven effective in other contexts, such as in racial-bias (Peck et al., 2013; Maister et al., 2015; Banakou et al., 2020) and rehabilitation of gender violent behaviour (Seinfeld et al., 2018; Barnes et al., 2022; Johnston et al., 2022; Seinfeld et al., 2023). GREP is based on the "treat others the way you want them to treat you" which is achieved by gaining new insights through virtual embodiment			

you want them to treat you", which is achieved by gaining new insights through virtual embodiment.
 We aim to investigate its potential in addressing gender-based harassment during a job interview in the

31 Metaverse. Additionally, we will compare the effects of embodying a female avatar in a neutral context

32 versus a violent one, and examine how seeing oneself as an accomplice influences the GREP

33 experience.

The first session of the experiment is divided into two phases. In the first, participants watch a male colleague harassing a woman during a job interview. In the second, they embody the woman's

- 36 perspective and experience the harassment directly, seeing their own avatar performing the actions they
- 37 did in the previous scene. The second session takes place one week later, participants enter a virtual
- 38 café where the woman, now hired, is harassed again. At key moments, she will appeal directly to the
- 39 participant, and we expect them to intervene and stop their colleague from harassing her.
- 40 We expect that GREP will be effective in raising awareness of gender-based violence, particularly
- 41 among men. Furthermore, using look-alike avatars may enhance empathy and strengthen the impact of
- 42 GREP. We assume that the experimental group will be more active in the test cafeteria scene than the
- 43 control group, which will not have experienced the harassment firsthand.
- 44 In addition to our core design, we have given careful thought to the ethical implications of exposing 45 participants to repeated harassment scenarios and to negative embodiment experiences. All procedures
- 46 are approved by an institutional review board and include informed consent. Participants will be free
- 47 to withdraw at any time, and we will provide access to psychological support resources. Baseline data
- 48 on each participant's prior exposure to gender-based harassment should be obtained, to control for
- 49 previous trauma when analyzing intervention outcomes.
- 50 Looking forward, the study anticipates that GREP, particularly when combined with look-alike avatars,
- 51 will be effective in raising awareness of gender-based violence, especially among men, and will prompt

52 increased intervention from participants in real-time scenarios. This research holds promise for

53 contributing significantly to the development of robust, empathy-driven interventions to combat

harassment in the emergent immersive digital world and to develop better attitudes and behaviours that

are successfully translated into the real world scenarios.

56 **Conflict of Interest**

57 The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial 58 relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

59 Funding

60 Funded by META TOO (A transfer of knowledge and technology for investigating gender- based

- 61 inappropriate social interactions in the Metaverse), European Union's Horizon Europe research and
- 62 innovation programme under grant agreement No 101160266. More information in https://meta-too.eu/

63 **References**

- Banakou, D., Beacco, A., Neyret, S., Blasco-Oliver, M., Seinfeld, S., and Slater, M. (2020). Virtual
 body ownership and its consequences for implicit racial bias are dependent on social context.
 R Soc Open Sci 7(12), 201848. doi: 10.1098/rsos.201848.
- Barnes, N., Sanchez-Vives, M.V., and Johnston, T. (2022). On the Practical Use of Immersive Virtual
 Reality for Rehabilitation of Intimate Partner Violence Perpetrators in Prison. *Front Psychol* 13, 787483. doi: 10.3389/fpsyg.2022.787483.
- 70 Johnston, T., Seinfeld, S., Gonzalez-Liencres, C., Barnes, N., Slater, M., and Sanchez-Vives, M.V. 71 (2022). Virtual reality for the rehabilitation and prevention of intimate partner violence - From 72 brain behavior: narrative review. Front Psychol 788608. doi: to А 13. 73 10.3389/fpsyg.2022.788608.

- Maister, L., Slater, M., Sanchez-Vives, M.V., and Tsakiris, M. (2015). Changing bodies changes
 minds: owning another body affects social cognition. *Trends Cogn Sci* 19(1), 6-12. doi:
 10.1016/j.tics.2014.11.001.
- Peck, T.C., Seinfeld, S., Aglioti, S.M., and Slater, M. (2013). Putting yourself in the skin of a black
 avatar reduces implicit racial bias. *Conscious Cogn* 22(3), 779-787. doi:
 10.1016/j.concog.2013.04.016.
- Seinfeld, S., Arroyo-Palacios, J., Iruretagoyena, G., Hortensius, R., Zapata, L.E., Borland, D., et al.
 (2018). Offenders become the victim in virtual reality: impact of changing perspective in
 domestic violence. *Sci Rep* 8(1), 2692. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-19987-7.
- Seinfeld, S., Hortensius, R., Arroyo-Palacios, J., Iruretagoyena, G., Zapata, L.E., de Gelder, B., et al.
 (2023). Domestic Violence From a Child Perspective: Impact of an Immersive Virtual Reality
 Experience on Men With a History of Intimate Partner Violent Behavior. *J Interpers Violence* 38(3-4), 2654-2682. doi: 10.1177/08862605221106130.

87



Your Personalized Spielberg Will See You Now: Authorship and Identity in AI-Generated Cinema

1 Ernesto Edwards¹

- ² ¹Ph.D. Candidate in Comparative Private Law, DIRPOLIS, Law Department, Scuola Superiore
- 3 Sant'Anna, Pisa, Italy
- 4 * Correspondence:
- 5 Corresponding Author
- 6 Ernesto.edwards@santannapisa.it
- Keywords: Generative AI, Authorship, Copyright Law, Personalized Content, Generative
 Media

9 Abstract

- 10 In a 2023 interview, director Joe Russo predicted that, within two years, Artificial Intelligence (AI)
- 11 would be capable of making full-length films tailored to each viewer's preferences—an ultra-
- 12 personalized cinematic experience rendered in real time. This bold vision of AI-generated cinema,
- 13 once confined to science fiction, now demands legal and ethical scrutiny.
- 14 This flash talk explores the consequences of such a development through the lens of Copyright Law,
- 15 drawing on ongoing research into AI authorship and creative agency. If a film is written, directed,
- 16 and rendered entirely by an AI—drawing from databases of human-generated content—who is the
- 17 author of that film? Can there be one? And if every user receives a unique "version" of the film, is
- 18 each one a distinct copyright work?
- 19 Building on comparative analysis between UK, US, and EU copyright systems, this talk interrogates
- 20 whether current legal frameworks are equipped to handle not just the automation of filmmaking, but
- 21 its fragmentation into individualized experiences. It argues that such works challenge the very idea of
- 22 a stable, fixed "work"—a cornerstone of Copyright Law—and instead introduce a new paradigm:
- 23 generative fluidity, where authorship is distributed, ephemeral, and potentially dehumanized.
- 24 Using both doctrinal tools and speculative examples—including narrative frameworks like Black
- 25 Mirror's *Joan is Awful*—this talk situates the Joe Russo prediction not as science fiction, but as
- 26 imminent legal reality. It attempts to propose a rights-based framework for approaching AI-generated
- 27 film that balances innovation with clarity, protecting both creators and users from the erosion of
- 28 creative accountability.
- 29 Ultimately, this intervention invites reflection on a future where everyone gets the movie they
- 30 want—but perhaps no one knows who made it.

31 1 Conflict of Interest

- 32 The author declares that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial
- 33 relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

34 2 Author Contributions

35 [Please included appropriate standard statement]

36 **3** Funding

- 37 This work was developed during a research stay at the University of Alicante, funded by a Ph.D.
- 38 scholarship from Scuola Superiore Sant'Anna.

39 4 Acknowledgments

- 40 The author wishes to thank Prof. Aurelio López-Tarruella Martínez for his valuable guidance in the
- 41 development of this presentation.



AI-enabled crimes and AI-empowered investigations. The role of artificial intelligence in metaverse criminal ecosystems.

1 Gian Marco Bovenzi¹

- 2 ¹Centre for Higher Defence Studies, Rome, Italy
- 3 * Correspondence:
- 4 Gian Marco Bovenzi
- 5 gianmarco.bovenzi@unito.it

6 Keywords: AI-enabled crimes, artificial intelligence, metaverse, metaverse crimes

7 Abstract

8 This paper seeks to explore the role of artificial intelligence within the metaverse criminal ecosystem, namely, its dual role as a technology capable of amplifying criminal activities and as a tool providing 9 law enforcement with enhanced opportunities. Given the few examples of virtual crimes became as of 10 11 today mediatic, the current insidious trend among policymakers is to underestimate the impact of the 12 metaverse in society; however, metaverse crimes exist, and differ from traditional cybercrimes under 13 several dimensions: criminogenic (typology of virtual attack), victimogenic (the role of immersivity 14 and superrealism enhancing the harm suffered by the victim), etiological (the Proteus-effect in the 15 relationship between humans and avatars); and regulatory (lack of specific regulations addressing 16 metaverse crimes). Moreover, within the dichotomic classification of cybercrimes (computer as tool 17 vs. computer used *target* of a crime) the plethora of offences committed in the metaverse acquires a 18 new connotation, including crimes causing individual harm, crimes against computer data or systems, 19 threats to national security, and financial crimes: in all these cases, the features of the metaverse are 20 capable of shifting behind-the-screen conducts' level of dangerousness to unprecedented spikes, up to 21 creating a novel 'metaverse criminal ecosystem'. Along with the substantial aspects of criminal law, 22 digital forensics and investigations struggle as well in adapting existing techniques to virtual 23 environments: the hardware-software mix, decrypting users' pseudonymity, blockchain forensics in 24 decentralized platforms: these aspects are capable of creating a multifactorial combination which adds 25 complexity to investigations. This implies the need of revisiting the forensic chain of custody -26 collection-recovering-analysis-reporting-reconstruction – whose application might require possible 27 adjustments according to the peculiar structure of the metaverse. Furthermore, the advent of artificial intelligence is capable of bringing these considerations to a 'next level': on the one hand, there is 28 29 evidence of a raising number of AI-enabled crimes, where the exploitation of artificial intelligence 30 tools facilitates the commission of criminal activities such as financial crimes, sexual abuse materials, 31 and other computer crimes – this, in new ways as automated AI, deepfakes and synthetic media, LLMs 32 abuse, and enhanced cyberattacks; on the other hand, AI-driven systems represent valuable instruments

- 33 for crime prevention (e.g., patterns identification, behavioural prediction, predictive analytics, platform
- 34 monitoring) and investigation/enforcement (AI-agents, perpetrators' traceability, victims'
- 35 identification). In conclusion, the paper seeks to explore the yet-unsolved challenges of the metaverse
- 36 criminal ecosystem, with a deep dive in the role of artificial intelligence as a threat and as a solution.
- 37 For this reason, further research focusing on the creation of a taxonomy of AI-enabled crimes and AI-
- 38 empowered investigations appears pivotal.



Use of immersive data by medical practitioners for mental health prevention

Noah Richert^{1,3}, Antoine Widmer¹ and Yannick Prié²

 ¹HES-SO Valais-Wallis University of Applied Sciences and Arts Western Switzerland, 3960 Sierre, Switzerland
 ²Nantes Université, École Centrale Nantes, CNRS, LS2N, UMR 6004, F-44000 Nantes, France
 ³Lemanic Neuroscience Doctoral School (LNDS), University of Lausanne, University of Geneva, and EPFL, Switzerland

Correspondence*: Corresponding Author noah.richert@hevs.ch

2 ABSTRACT

3 With the growing demand for accessible and scalable mental health care, immersive technologies 4 offer different solutions for prevention and early intervention. This paper presents the preliminary work of a Ph.D. project within the framework of the EU funded THCS project titled Immersive 5 Prevention Centers for Mental Health. This research explores the integration of eXtended Reality 6 (XR) platforms within Immersive Prevention Centers (IPCs) to enhance decision-making with 7 data support in mental health management. It presents a framework that will collect, interpret 8 and visualize behavioral and biometric data to support clinicians in real-time and retrospective 9 reviews of patient activity. By incorporating Machine Learning (ML) and clinically approved 10 scenario design, this project aims to improve early identification, personalize interventions and 11 monitor treatment outcomes in immersive environments. The interdisciplinary approach brings 12 XR, Artificial Intelligence (AI) and clinical expertise together to build a foundation for scalable and 13 interactive mental health support systems. 14

Keywords: immersive technology, mental health prevention, extended reality (XR), biometric data, artificial intelligence, co-design,
 virtual reality, digital health

1 INTRODUCTION

17 Mental health is a state of mental well-being that enables people to cope with the stresses of life (WHO, 18 2022). However, mental health disorders affect millions worldwide and access to care remains a challenge due to geographical, financial, and social barriers (Samira Abdul et al., 2024). According to the World 19 Health Organization "Mental Disorders" fact sheet (WHO, 2022), these disorders are characterized by 20 21 a disturbance in an individual's cognition, emotion regulation, or behavior, often leading to significant distress or impairment in functioning. With rising global awareness of the mental health crisis, there is an 22 urgent need for innovative approaches that enhance prevention, early detection, and patient engagement in 23 mental health interventions. 24

Among emerging solutions, digital health innovations, particularly immersive technologies, have shown promise in transforming how mental health services are delivered. Among these, immersive technologies such as Virtual Reality (VR), Augmented Reality (AR), and Mixed Reality (MR) collectively referred to as
eXtended Reality(XR) (Rauschnabel et al., 2022) have opened up new avenues for experiential learning,
patient monitoring, and remote intervention (Freeman et al., 2017).

Our literature review synthesizes insights from three main research areas: the use of XR in healthcare settings (Worlikar et al., 2023), the integration of mental health management strategies in healthcare organizations (Samira Abdul et al., 2024), and the application of Machine Learning (ML) and Artificial Intelligence (AI) to the interpretation of biometric data (Greener et al., 2022).

Within XR in health, one of the dimensions most actively explored is its integration into telehealth services (Worlikar et al., 2023). Other Major areas of application include telerehabilitation (Caminero et al., 2025; Isernia et al., 2020), telepsychiatry(Dan Shao, 2020), telediagnosis (Filippeschi et al., 2019), and teleconsultation (Hu et al., 2019) using VR, telementoring, telesurgery (Guo et al., 2016; Kutzin et al., 2017) and telemonitoring (Thøgersen et al., 2020) using MR and AR.

Simultaneously, healthcare organizations are beginning to adopt structured mental health management strategies that prioritize early intervention, reduce stigma and encourage scalable, tech-driven approaches to care (Samira Abdul et al., 2024). The main classes of strategies by healthcare organizations are preventive (Colizzi et al., 2020), diagnostic, therapeutic, and supportive measures(Schlak et al., 2022).

Furthermore, advances in artificial intelligence (AI) and machine learning (ML) provide new opportunities to interpret biometric and behavioral data collected during digital interventions. These technologies can support real-time assessment of emotional and physiological states, deliver adaptive and personalized interventions, and enable predictive modeling for early crisis detection (Greener et al., 2022). When integrated with XR platforms, ML algorithms can enhance interactivity by adjusting therapeutic content based on user responses, further improving the precision and effectiveness of mental health interventions (Altozano et al., 2025; Lee, 2024).

The research presented in this paper is part of a broader project investigating how Immersive Prevention Centers for Mental Health (IPC4MH) within the Metaverse can address the following tasks. IPCs will be providing structured, interactive, and evidence-based prevention programs for mental healthcare. The IPC project focuses on prevention of mental health in two layers. The first is to act on early identification and intervention of mental distress to avoid developing into diagnosable conditions. The second is to avoid the worsening of a diagnosed patient's condition with better supervision of the therapy.

This work aims to help medical professionals deliver data-driven mental health interventions in immersive environments, exploring how to best capture, interpret, and apply XR-derived data to support clinicians with real-time insights and structured review data for ongoing patient monitoring and personalized care planning.

2 PROJECT OBJECTIVES

Building on the previously outlined context, this project defines a practical and technical roadmap for developing the IPC framework. The overarching goal is to support clinicians in the early identification, intervention, and management of patients' mental health conditions within Immersive Prevention Centers (IPCs). To achieve this, the project aims to create a comprehensive framework for the collection, interpretation, and restitution of data generated from patient activities within XR environments. This framework will ultimately enable the development of a clinician-facing dashboard, providing structured and actionable insights into patients' engagement and progress.



Figure 1. IPC data flow structure

- 67 The project addresses four main usage scenarios, illustrated in Fig. 1:
- Clinician-present activity: When the clinician is actively supervising a session and assigns an activity to the patient, real-time data is made available to assist the clinician in monitoring and immediate assessment.
- Clinician-absent activity: When the clinician assigns an activity (either individual or group-based)
 but is not present during its execution, patient data is collected and securely stored for later review.
- Individual review sessions: During subsequent consultations, clinicians can access and review the data collected over time to evaluate the patient's progress and to adjust therapeutic interventions accordingly.
- Additional annotations: Clinicians may also add notes or complete questionnaires through the dashboard interface. While this feature enhances patient monitoring, it involves handling highly sensitive personal information and thus requires strict privacy safeguards.
- 79 To translate this vision into practice, the project is structured around three key objectives that drive both 80 clinical and technical development:
- 81 Objective 1: extract behavioral and biometric data from IPC

Data will be collected from immersive activities in IPCs using various modules. Patients will use Head-Mounted Displays (HMD) with possible add-ons for eye tracking or EEG. They can also use tablets or web platforms. Data collection must operate across multiple scenarios, in group or solo, and diverse tasks, mental or physical, to ensure robustness. The goal is to capture detailed behavioral and biometric indicators
including posture (Caminero et al., 2025), movement dynamics (Duvivier et al., 2021), micro-gestures
(Steptoe and Steed, 2012), attention shifts and physiological responses. Automation of collection and
pre-processing pipelines need to be emphasized to support future clinical scalability and integration into
time-constrained environments. While collecting this data is important, ensuring its clinical relevance is
equally important.

91 Objective 2: determine clinically relevant indicators for mental health professionals

Focus groups and structured interviews are used to determine what types of behavioral or biometric data 92 can serve mental health professional diagnostic and therapeutic goals such as in Felsberg et al. (2025) or 93 Dan Shao et al. (2020) (Felsberg et al., 2025; Dan Shao, 2020). The aim is to translate clinical needs into 94 computational targets. For example, using movement entropy (Altozano et al., 2025), gesture fluency, or 95 stress-related gaze patterns as proxies for mental state (Bell et al., 2020). This involves not only feature 96 engineering but statistical correlation studies and machine learning modeling (Random Trees, CNNs, 97 LSTMs) with end-to-end models or hand-crafted features to identify, validate, and prioritize indicators 98 (Altozano et al., 2025). The indicators must be both grounded in clinical theory and practically interpretable 99 100 to support tasks such as symptom screening, subtype stratification (Alvari et al., 2024), or progress monitoring. Once relevant indicators are identified, the next step is to design a system that clinicians can 101 intuitively use to make informed decisions. 102

103 Objective 3: develop a clinician-oriented framework for the visualization and review of patient data

The final objective is to support the clinician's decision-making and intervention process with a structured and interpretable data interface. This includes building a dashboard tool that offers real-time visualizations during live sessions and retrospective views of patient behavior for asynchronous review. The system will incorporate tools to annotate sessions, view trends, and optionally integrate sensitive data such as questionnaires or notes. A User-Centered Approach (UCA) (Kutzin et al., 2017; Filippeschi et al., 2019) will guide the design of HMD and tablet compatible modules to ensure usability, interpretability, and seamless integration into clinical workflows.

3 METHODS

111 This project adopts a mixed-methods approach, beginning with an interdisciplinary literature review 112 and iterative stakeholder engagement. These foundational steps will inform the design of structured 113 scenarios and guide the development of a data-oriented framework for IPCs. This framework will enable 114 the systematic collection, interpretation, and restitution of behavioral and biometric data generated during 115 XR-based mental health interventions.

116 3.1 Literature Review

The literature review will focus on three intersecting domains: (1) the use of XR technologies in healthcare settings (Worlikar et al., 2023), (2) strategies for managing mental health in clinical practice (Samira Abdul et al., 2024), and (3) the application of Artificial Intelligence (AI) and Machine Learning (ML) for analyzing biometric data (Greener et al., 2022; Altozano et al., 2025). This review will provide both theoretical grounding and empirical insights for the project.

Primary academic databases such as PubMed and Google Scholar will be used to ensure comprehensivecoverage of relevant literature. The review will also incorporate existing research on immersive telehealth

platforms, including the work by Prié et al., *A Teleclinic for Neuro-psychological Assessment in the
Metaverse* (Prié et al., 2025), which provides a foundational model for XR-based clinical environments.

The outcome of the review will be a consolidated list of relevant behavioral and biometric indicators that can be integrated into IPC scenarios. These indicators will serve as a basis for establishing a structured and continuous dialogue with mental health professionals, ensuring clinical relevance and facilitating co-design of XR interventions.

130 3.2 Dialogue with mental healthcare professionals

To ensure clinical relevance and usability healthcare professionals will be engaged throughout the project 131 via focus groups and semi-structured interviews. Focus groups will be conducted with professionals from 132 different fields within mental health such as child psychiatrists, psychomotricians and nurses. During 133 these we will be able to discuss their experiences with the mental health system, current workflow, digital 134 mental health tools, current diagnostic gaps and the perceived potential of IPCs. In parallel, individual 135 semi-structured interviews will allow deeper analysis and case by case study of the data necessity of the 136 clinician's field. Insights gathered from this ongoing engagement will directly inform the development of 137 the data framework. 138

139 **3.3 Framework development for data collection**

Based on the two previous subsections, a framework for data collection will be co-developed in iteration with the clinicians to specify the types of information recorded, the methods of collection and their relevance to mental health monitoring. Data will be collected via a standard HMD with hand tracking and an integrated eye tracking system. These data are based on a project that we did previously using the Unity game development framework and either the XRIntegration Toolkit or the Oculus Integration Toolkit packages. With the technical infrastructure in place, the project will advance to design and validate scenario-based tasks tailored to elicit clinically meaningful responses.

147 **3.4 Scenario development with practitioners**

As shown in Table 1, Scenario-based design will ensure the ecological and diagnostic validity of the data collected through tasks within the IPC. These scenarios are tailored to elicit data relevant to early screening, symptom monitoring, and stratification of mental health conditions.

Scenario	Description	Data Captured	Clinical Use
Social Stress	Patient navigates a	Gaze aversion, voice	Detection of social
Simulation	virtual group	tremor, body motion	anxiety and avoidance
	conversation		behavior
Cognitive	Color-word Stroop test	Response time, error	Executive dysfunction,
Flexibility Task	in immersive form	rate, hesitations	attention deficits
Virtual Interview	Semi-structured	Facial affect, verbal	Indicators of
	avatar-led conversation	fluency, eye contact	depression or
			psychomotor slowing

 Table 1. Examples of clinician-designed scenarios for IPC environments

151 To further anchor these scenarios in validated clinical practice, psychometric tools such as the PHQ-

152 9 (Patient Health Questionnaire-9) (Ford et al., 2020), GAD-7 (Generalized Anxiety Disorder-7)

153 (Spitzer et al., 2006), BDI (Beck Depression Inventory) (Osman et al., 2004), and STAI (State-Trait

Anxiety Inventory) (Julian, 2011) will be integrated into the scenarios as either pre-session screening or post-session reflective assessments. These tools first serve to get a baseline on self-reported symptoms against behavioral and biometric data. On a second note, they are here to evaluate whether immersive tasks provoke consistent responses in individuals with known profiles.

158 Altogether, these steps are setting the groundwork for a structured, clinician-informed framework 159 that supports immersive mental health prevention through XR-based data collection, interpretation, and 160 restitution.

CONCLUSION

This research is part of a broader exploration of how IPCs can play a transformative role in mental healthcare 161 by combining XR environments with clinically relevant data workflows. The aim is to enhance early 162 intervention and therapeutic support and to bridge the gap between clinicians and immersive technologies 163 with interpretable insights derived from real-time or ongoing behavioral and biometric inputs. The process 164 will engage iteratively with mental health professionals, from indicator selection to scenario and dashboard 165 interface design, this work will link clinicians and their workflows while building toward scalable and 166 adaptive digital care tools. Through the integration of XR technologies and data-driven dashboards, the 167 project seeks to create a structured framework that supports individualized care and broader mental health 168

169 prevention strategies.

REFERENCES

- 170 Altozano, A., Minissi, M. E., Alcañiz, M., and Marín-Morales, J. (2025). Introducing 3DCNN ResNets for
- ASD full-body kinematic assessment: A comparison with hand-crafted features. *Expert Systems with*
- 172 Applications 270, 126295. doi:10.1016/j.eswa.2024.126295
- 173 Alvari, G., Vallefuoco, E., Cristofolini, M., Salvadori, E., Dianti, M., Moltani, A., et al. (2024). Exploring
- Physiological Responses in virtual reality-based interventions for Autism Spectrum Disorder: A Data Driven Investigation
- Bell, I. H., Nicholas, J., Alvarez-Jimenez, M., Thompson, A., and Valmaggia, L. (2020). Virtual reality as
 a clinical tool in mental health research and practice. *Dialogues in Clinical Neuroscience* 22, 169–177.
- 178 doi:10.31887/dcns.2020.22.2/lvalmaggia
- Caminero, R. V., Méndez-Herrero, L. A., Díaz-Pernas, F. J., Campo, J. C. d., Rodríguez, M. A., and
 Martínez-Zarzuela, M. (2025). Telekin Tele-rehabilitation System for Musculoskeletal and Cognitive
 Disorders using Natural Movement Interface Devices. 198–203
- Colizzi, M., Lasalvia, A., and Ruggeri, M. (2020). enPrevention and early intervention in youth mental
 health: is it time for a multidisciplinary and trans-diagnostic model for care? *International Journal of Mental Health Systems* 14, 23. doi:10.1186/s13033-020-00356-9
- 185 Dan Shao, I.-J. L. (2020). Acceptance and Influencing Factors of Social Virtual Reality in the Urban
 186 Elderly
- 187 Duvivier, V., Perreira da Silva, M., Prié, Y., and Nantes Université, C. L. U. . . N. F., Ecole Centrale Nantes
- (2021). A conceptual framework for immersive behavioral data exploration assisted by a deep learned
 representation of data. Tech. rep.
- Felsberg, D. T., McGuirt, J. T., Ross, S. E., Raisbeck, L. D., Howard, C. K., and Rhea, C. K. (2025).
 Clinician perspectives on virtual reality use in physical therapy practice in the United States. *PLoS ONE*
- 192 20, e0320215. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0320215

- Filippeschi, A., , B., Filippo, , R., Emanuele, , J. V., Juan Manuel, , L., Lorenzo, , et al.
 (2019). Evaluation of diagnostician user interface aspects in a virtual reality-based tele-ultrasonography
 simulation. *Advanced Robotics* 33, 840–852. doi:10.1080/01691864.2019.1635909. Publisher: Taylor
- 196 & Francis
- Ford, J., Thomas, F., Byng, R., and McCabe, R. (2020). Use of the Patient Health Questionnaire (PHQ-9)
 in Practice: Interactions between patients and physicians. *Qualitative Health Research* 30, 2146–2159.
 doi:10.1177/1049732320924625
- Freeman, D., Reeve, S., Robinson, A., Ehlers, A., Clark, D., Spanlang, B., et al. (2017). Virtual reality in
 the assessment, understanding, and treatment of mental health disorders. *Psychological Medicine* 47,
 2393–2400. doi:10.1017/s003329171700040x
- Greener, J. G., Kandathil, S. M., Moffat, L., and Jones, D. T. (2022). enA guide to machine learning
 for biologists. *Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology* 23, 40–55. doi:10.1038/s41580-021-00407-0.
 Publisher: Nature Publishing Group
- Guo, J., Guo, S., Tamiya, T., Hirata, H., and Ishihara, H. (2016). enA virtual reality-based method
 of decreasing transmission time of visual feedback for a tele-operative robotic catheter operating
 system. *The International Journal of Medical Robotics and Computer Assisted Surgery* 12, 32–45.
 doi:10.1002/rcs.1642. _eprint: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1002/rcs.1642
- Hu, H.-z., Feng, X.-b., Shao, Z.-w., Xie, M., Xu, S., Wu, X.-h., et al. (2019). enApplication and
 Prospect of Mixed Reality Technology in Medical Field. *Current Medical Science* 39, 1–6. doi:10.1007/
 s11596-019-1992-8
- Isernia, S., Di Tella, S., Pagliari, C., Jonsdottir, J., Castiglioni, C., Gindri, P., et al. (2020). EnglishEffects
 of an Innovative Telerehabilitation Intervention for People With Parkinson's Disease on Quality of Life,
 Motor, and Non-motor Abilities. *Frontiers in Neurology* 11. doi:10.3389/fneur.2020.00846. Publisher:
- 216 Frontiers
- Julian, L. J. (2011). Measures of anxiety: State-trait anxiety inventory (STAI), beck anxiety inventory (BAI),
 and hospital anxiety and depression scale-anxiety (HADS-a) 63, S467–S472. doi:10.1002/acr.20561
- Kutzin, J. M., Milligan, Z., and Chawla, S. (2017). EnglishUsing Simulation to Conduct a Usability Study
 of Wearable Technology. *Clinical Simulation In Nursing* 13, 64–70. doi:10.1016/j.ecns.2016.12.003.
 Publisher: Elsevier
- 222 Lee, A. G. (2024). enAI- and XR-Powered Digital Therapeutics (DTx) Innovations. In Digital Frontiers
- *Healthcare, Education, and Society in the Metaverse Era* (IntechOpen). doi:10.5772/intechopen.
 1006619
- Osman, A., Kopper, B. A., Barrios, F., Gutierrez, P. M., and Bagge, C. L. (2004). Reliability and Validity
 of the Beck Depression Inventory–II With Adolescent Psychiatric Inpatients. *Psychological Assessment* 16, 120–132. doi:10.1037/1040-3590.16.2.120
- Prié, Y., Vigier, T., Acier, D., Bonneville, H., Georges, M., Thevenet, S., et al. (2025). A teleclinic for
 Neuro-psychological Assessment in the Metaverse. In *Abstracts and Workshop Proceedings, IEEE 2025*(Saint-Malo, France)
- Rauschnabel, P. A., Felix, R., Hinsch, C., Shahab, H., and Alt, F. (2022). What is XR? Towards a
 Framework for Augmented and Virtual Reality. *Computers in Human Behavior* 133, 107289. doi:10.
 1016/j.chb.2022.107289
- 234 Samira Abdul, Ehizogie Paul Adeghe, Bisola Oluwafadekemi Adegoke, Adebukola Adejumoke Adegoke,
- and Emem Henry Udedeh (2024). Mental health management in healthcare organizations: Challenges
 and strategies a review. *International Medical Science Research Journal* 4, 585–605. doi:10.51594/
- 237 imsrj.v4i5.1157

- Schlak, A. E., Rosa, W. E., Rushton, C. H., Poghosyan, L., Root, M. C., and McHugh, M. D. (2022). enUSAn expanded institutional- and national-level blueprint to address nurse burnout and moral suffering
 amid the evolving pandemic. *Nursing Management* 53, 16. doi:10.1097/01.NUMA.0000805032.15402.
 b3
- Spitzer, R. L., Kroenke, K., Williams, J. B. W., and Löwe, B. (2006). A brief measure for assessing
 generalized anxiety disorder: The GAD-7. *Archives of Internal Medicine* 166, 1092–1097. doi:10.1001/
 archinte.166.10.1092
- Steptoe, W. and Steed, A. (2012). Multimodal Data Capture and Analysis of Interaction in Immersive
 Collaborative Virtual Environments. *Presence: Teleoperators and Virtual Environments* 21, 388–405.
 doi:10.1162/PRES_a_00123
- Thøgersen, M., Andoh, J., Milde, C., Graven-Nielsen, T., Flor, H., and Petrini, L. (2020).
 EnglishIndividualized Augmented Reality Training Reduces Phantom Pain and Cortical Reorganization
 in Amputees: A Proof of Concept Study. *The Journal of Pain* 21, 1257–1269. doi:10.1016/j.jpain.2020.
- 251 06.002. Publisher: Elsevier
- 252 WHO (2022). World mental health report: Transforming mental health for all (World Health Organization)
- 253 Worlikar, H., Coleman, S., Kelly, J., O'Connor, S., Murray, A., McVeigh, T., et al. (2023). Mixed
- Reality Platforms in Telehealth Delivery: Scoping Review. *JMIR Biomedical Engineering* 8, e42709.
- 255 doi:10.2196/42709
Session 3: Clinical and well-being applications of the Metaverse



Immersive Prevention Centers for Mental Health: Secondary and Tertiary Prevention in the Metaverse

Antoine Widmer^{1,*}, Samuel Bulteau², Roman Malo³, Paul Matusz¹, Noah Richert¹, Jean-Philippe Rivière⁴, Przemyslaw Tomalski⁵, and Yannick Prié⁴ ¹*HES-SO Valais-Wallis University of Applied Sciences and Arts Western*

² Nantes University of Applied Sciences and Arts Western
 ² Nantes Université, CHU Nantes, INSERM, MethodS in Patients-centered outcomes and Health Research, SPHERE, F-44000 Nantes, France
 ³ Nantes Université, Laboratoire de psychologie des Pays de la Loire, LPPL, UR 4638, F-44000 Nantes, France
 ⁴ Nantes Université, École Centrale Nantes, CNRS, LS2N, UMR 6004, F-44000 Nantes, France
 ⁵ Institute of Psychology, Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw, Poland
 ⁶ Correspondence*:
 Corresponding Author antoine.widmer@hevs.ch

2 ABSTRACT

3 Mental health systems across Europe face persistent challenges in accessibility, resource limitations, and stigma. Vulnerable populations such as adolescents with neurodevelopmental 4 disorders and older adults at risk of depression often fall through the cracks of existing care 5 structures. The IPC4MH (Immersive Prevention Centers for Mental Health) project proposes 6 7 an innovative solution: immersive prevention centers built within the Metaverse, designed for secondary and tertiary mental health prevention. Through interdisciplinary collaboration, the 8 project aims to co-design, implement, and evaluate scalable, engaging, and inclusive virtual 9 10 environments that support early intervention and long-term mental health care. This paper presents the conceptual foundation, objectives, research direction, and methodological approach 11 12 of IPC4MH.

Keywords: immersive technology, virtual reality, mental health prevention, Metaverse, co-design, digital health, neurodevelopmental
 disorders, aging

1 INTRODUCTION

15 Mental health services across Europe are struggling to keep pace with the rising burden of psychological

16 disorders. Limited availability of professionals, logistical barriers to in-person care, and widespread stigma

17 result in significant disparities in access—particularly among youth with neurodevelopmental conditions

18 and seniors facing isolation or cognitive decline. These challenges demand innovative responses that

19 leverage emerging technologies while remaining grounded in evidence-based care practices.

Virtual reality (VR) has already demonstrated clinical efficacy for applications such as cognitive training, 20 21 exposure therapy, and rehabilitation (Maples-Keller et al., 2017; Freeman et al., 2017). A growing body of research confirms its utility in reducing anxiety, improving cognitive performance, and fostering behavioral 22 change across clinical populations (Romero-Ayuso et al., 2021). More recently, the evolution of social 23 VR and the broader Metaverse has introduced novel opportunities for healthcare delivery-providing 24 persistent, shared, and interactive environments that overcome traditional barriers such as geographic 25 isolation or stigma (Cerasa et al., 2024). Notably, we have introduced the idea of teleclinics in the Metaverse, 26 implementing an example of a teleclinic for neuro-psychological assessment Vigier et al. (2024). The 27 28 IPC4MH project builds upon this technological and empirical foundations by designing and evaluating immersive prevention centers that enable both early intervention and sustained therapeutic engagement for 29 populations often underserved by conventional services. 30

2 FRAMING THE NEED: PREVENTION IN MENTAL HEALTH

In public health, mental health prevention is typically structured into three levels: primary (avoiding onset),
secondary (early identification and intervention), and tertiary (managing existing conditions to prevent
deterioration) Baumann and Ylinen (2020). IPC4MH focuses on the latter two.

34 Secondary prevention addresses the early signs of mental distress—such as anxiety, withdrawal, or 35 difficulties in social interaction-before they evolve into diagnosable conditions. Immersive prevention centers might be especially relevant for adolescents who may struggle with communication or behavioral 36 issues that are not yet formally recognized. For example, a teenager exhibiting signs of social withdrawal 37 38 or concentration difficulties in a school setting might participate in a VR-based screening activity followed by a series of interactive group sessions designed to foster self-expression and social confidence. Similarly, 39 older adults experiencing mild forgetfulness or increased isolation may benefit from cognitive stimulation 40 41 exercises within immersive environments, combined with gentle mood assessments and social interaction features to support early detection of cognitive decline or depression. 42 43 Tertiary prevention, meanwhile, focuses on patients with known diagnoses, offering structured support

43 Tertiary prevention, meanwhile, focuses on patients with known diagnoses, offering structured support 44 that reduces the risk of relapse and improves quality of life. An adolescent diagnosed with an autism 45 spectrum disorder might for example engage in immersive role-playing scenarios that help build emotional 46 regulation and social interaction skills under the supervision of a therapist. Older adults with a history 47 of major depressive episodes or diagnosed mild cognitive impairment could benefit from long-term 48 participation in guided group activities, memory games, and virtual peer support meetings, helping to 49 reinforce emotional wellbeing, cognitive function, and a sense of connectedness.

50 By embedding both prevention levels into immersive, user-friendly platforms, IPC4MH aims to make 51 proactive care not only accessible, but appealing and engaging.

3 EXISTING INITIATIVES

52 While immersive technologies are increasingly explored in mental health, few initiatives have targeted 53 prevention with the same focus and transnational scope as IPC4MH. However, several existing projects 54 and platforms offer valuable context.

55 One notable example is XRHealth, which offers virtual reality therapy platforms for pain management, 56 rehabilitation, and mental health, including anxiety and stress relief (https://xr.health). Their clinical VR applications are used primarily in therapeutic settings with healthcare professionals and do not yet extendto public prevention or peer-led support.

Another significant effort is that of C2Care, a French company and IPC4MH partner, which provides VR-based exposure therapy environments for phobias, depression, and cognitive training Cerda et al. (2021). These environments are already used in over 500 clinics but are currently deployed in isolated clinical contexts rather than networked prevention centers. IPC4MH builds on this by transforming such

63 tools into socially connected, preventive, and multi-user platforms.

Tecnis, a recent French project led by Nantes University, created a prototype of an immersive teleclinic for neuropsychological assessment Prié et al. (2025). While pioneering in its design and testing, it focused on individual diagnostics rather than ongoing preventive care. IPC4MH uses Tecnis as a foundation and extends its functionality toward collaborative, preventive, and long-term interventions.

In the realm of social VR, projects like VR4REHAB Green et al. (2019), AccessVR or Bridges El Raheb et al. (2021) have also investigated the use of immersive environments for rehabilitation and emotional regulation. These initiatives have demonstrated the feasibility and acceptability of virtual therapies but have not yet addressed structural integration into public health prevention strategies.

72 By contrast, IPC4MH aims to institutionalize immersive prevention by creating modular, evidence-based

73 platforms deployed in both home and public spaces and evaluated through mixed-method clinical trials. Its

74 dual focus on underserved populations and the integration of secondary and tertiary prevention makes it a

75 novel and impactful initiative in the evolving landscape of digital mental health.

4 PROJECT OBJECTIVES

76 IPC4MH seeks to create, validate, and prepare for scale-up immersive prevention centers deployed within the Metaverse. To achieve this vision, the project aims to develop a flexible digital platform 77 that incorporates existing VR therapeutic content into user-friendly teleclinics, complete with social 78 and therapeutic functionalities. These centers will be specifically designed for two key target groups 79 ----adolescents and older adults----- through a collaborative and inclusive co-design process involving 80 clinicians, researchers, and end users. Implementation will take place across three European countries 81 82 ——Switzerland, France, and Poland—— allowing for comparative evaluation of usability, clinical impact, and user satisfaction in varied socio-cultural contexts. A rigorous mixed-methods framework will be used 83 to assess clinical efficacy, combining quantitative and qualitative data to capture both measurable outcomes 84 85 and user experiences. In parallel, the project will produce guidelines and scalable business models to facilitate long-term integration into national health systems and public spaces, ensuring both sustainability 86 and broader impact. 87

5 RESEARCH DIRECTION

The project's research agenda spans four interdependent axes: technological infrastructure, human-centereddesign, clinical validation, and policy integration.

On the technological front, IPC4MH will define and implement a modular architecture based on open standards (e.g., OpenXR) to ensure interoperability across devices and platforms. The system will include secure communication tools, user monitoring systems, and interfaces for integrating diverse therapeutic content. The goal is to create an extensible platform where practitioners can meet with users, guide sessions, and monitor prograss

94 and monitor progress.

Within IPC4MH, artificial intelligence (AI) serves as a decision-support layer by analyzing structured 95 interaction data—such as session frequency, duration, and trajectories of improvement in standardized 96 clinical scores (e.g., PHQ-9, GAD-7). Rather than replacing human judgment, AI models will synthesize 97 these usage patterns to generate interpretable insights, which are integrated directly into therapist 98 dashboards. This allows clinicians to monitor individual progress, detect early signs of disengagement or 99 stagnation, and tailor intervention strategies accordingly. The focus on transparent, explainable outputs 100 ensures that AI serves to augment-not obscure-clinical reasoning. This integration supports a hybrid 101 model of care, where immersive environments and professional supervision are dynamically coordinated to 102 103 maximize the effectiveness and responsiveness of prevention efforts.

From a design perspective, immersive scenarios and environments will be co-designed with input from stakeholders, using ethnographic methods and participatory design workshops. Care workflows will be based on activities that are carried out both in virtual (immersive center) and in real (physical prevention hubs) world, be it solo activities, peer-supported interactions, supervised group therapy, meetings with practitioners, etc.

109 Clinically, the project aims to measure how IPCs affect mental health literacy and user engagement. 110 Metrics will include validated psychological scales (e.g., PHQ-9, GAD-7), behavioral analytics, and 111 analysis of qualitative interviews. Evaluations will compare different usage patterns (e.g., home-based vs. 112 onsite), prevention levels (secondary vs. tertiary), and demographic subgroups.

Finally, IPC4MH examines the socio-economic, ethical, and regulatory dimensions of deploying virtual
prevention centers at scale. It will develop frameworks for integration into national health systems and
explore sustainable public-private models for ongoing delivery and support.

6 METHOD

116 The project adopts a multi-phase, interdisciplinary methodology.

Phase 1: Co-Design and Prototyping — Initial work will involve mapping out user journeys, defining clinical and technical requirements, and adapting existing VR content for shared use. Iterative prototyping with feedback loops from patients and professionals will drive continuous refinement.

Phase 2: Implementation and Evaluation — Prevention centers will be rolled out across three pilot sites,
 with 20–30 participants per site engaged in either secondary or tertiary prevention activities. Evaluation will
 cover usability (System Usability Scale), acceptability (Technology Acceptance Model), clinical outcomes
 (standardized scales), and engagement (interaction logs).

Phase 3: Scale-Up and Dissemination — Lessons from the evaluation phase will inform the design of integration pathways, economic models, and policy recommendations. Open-access tools, datasets, and documentation will ensure reproducibility and impact beyond the project consortium.

7 EARLY RESULTS

Preliminary activities carried out during the first project phase have yielded promising insights. A codesign workshop held in France (3-4 April 25) with consortium members provided early reflections on the concept of immersive prevention centers. Participants expressed enthusiasm about the potential for peer interaction and creative self-expression in virtual environments. Discussions also highlighted the necessity of structured, clinically validated content and raised important concerns related to data protection andethical oversight.

Initial technical assessments of partner VR platforms, including those from DiverSSity and C2Care, indicated that existing tools could be adapted to suit group-based use cases. Usability testing on early prototypes demonstrated acceptable user performance on navigation and task completion tasks across both target demographics. Participants appreciated the calming environment designs and the ability to personalize avatars, which contributed to perceived presence and comfort.

138 These early findings confirm both the feasibility and the relevance of IPC4MH's core hypothesis: that 139 immersive virtual environments can serve as effective platforms for mental health prevention. The team is

140 now moving forward with refining the system's architecture and preparing for full-scale pilot evaluations.

8 CONCLUSION

141 The IPC4MH project represents a bold step toward the future of preventive mental health care. By merging

immersive technologies with inclusive design and rigorous clinical evaluation, it aims to create preventionpathways that are engaging, scalable, and equitable. As health systems seek new strategies to meet rising

144 mental health needs, IPCs may offer a replicable model for delivering care across digital and physical

145 boundaries—reaching people where they are, before it's too late.

FUNDING

146 This work is supported by the European co-funded partnership initiative "Transforming Health and Care

147 Systems (THCS)" under the joint sponsorship of Innosuisse (Switzerland), the Agence Nationale de la

148 Recherche (ANR, France), and the National Centre for Research and Development (NCBR, Poland).

REFERENCES

- Baumann, L. C. and Ylinen, A. (2020). Prevention: Primary, Secondary, Tertiary. In *Encyclopedia* of *Behavioral Medicine*, ed. M. D. Gellman (Cham: Springer International Publishing). 1738–1740.
 doi:10.1007/978-3-030-39903-0_135
- 152 Cerasa, A., Gaggioli, A., Pioggia, G., and Riva, G. (2024). Metaverse in Mental Health: The Beginning of
 a Long History. *Current Psychiatry Reports* 26, 294–303. doi:10.1007/s11920-024-01501-8
- 154 Cerda, L., Fauvarque, A., Graziani, P., and Del-Monte, J. (2021). Contextual priming to increase the
 155 sense of presence in virtual reality: Exploratory study. *Virtual Reality* 25, 1105–1112. doi:10.1007/
 156 s10055-021-00515-4
- El Raheb, K., Soulis, A., Nastos, D., Lougiakis, C., Roussou, M., Christopoulos, D., et al. (2021). Eliciting
 requirements for a multisensory eXtended Reality platform for training and informal learning. In *CHI*
- 159 *Greece 2021: 1st International Conference of the ACM Greek SIGCHI Chapter* (New York, NY, USA:
- Association for Computing Machinery), CHI Greece 2021, 1–8. doi:10.1145/3489410.3489428
- Freeman, D., Reeve, S., Robinson, A., Ehlers, A., Clark, D., Spanlang, B., et al. (2017). Virtual reality in
 the assessment, understanding, and treatment of mental health disorders. *Psychological Medicine* 47,
 2393–2400. doi:10.1017/S003329171700040X
- 164 Green, D., Boltin, S., Ward, A., Gowing, F., and Hutchon, B. (2019). Coproducing Virtual Reality
- 165 Technologies for Rehabilitation. In 2019 International Conference on Virtual Rehabilitation (ICVR).
- 166 1–2. doi:10.1109/ICVR46560.2019.8994337

- Maples-Keller, J. L., Bunnell, B. E., Kim, S.-J., and Rothbaum, B. O. (2017). The Use of Virtual Reality
 Technology in the Treatment of Anxiety and Other Psychiatric Disorders. *Harvard Review of Psychiatry*25, 103. doi:10.1097/HRP.00000000000138
- Prié, Y., Vigier, T., Acier, D., Bonneville, H., Georges, M., Thevenet, S., et al. (2025). A teleclinic for
 neuro-psychological assessment in the metaverse. In *Abstracts and Workshop Proceedings, IEEE 2025*(Saint-Malo, France)
- 173 Romero-Ayuso, D., Toledano-González, A., Rodríguez-Martínez, M. d. C., Arroyo-Castillo, P., Triviño-
- 174 Juárez, J. M., González, P., et al. (2021). Effectiveness of Virtual Reality-Based Interventions for
- 175 Children and Adolescents with ADHD: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Children* 8, 70.
 176 doi:10.3390/children8020070
- 177 Vigier, T., Acier, D., Bulteau, S., Thevenet, S., and Prié, Y. (2024). Towards immersive teleclinics in
- 178 the Metaverse: the case of neuropsychological consultation. In *Conference A Metaverse for the good*
- 179 (Barcelona, Spain: EMRN European Metaverse Research Network)



Towards affective and personalized mixed reality experiences for mental health

Patricia Pons 1,* , Samuel Navas-Medrano 1 and Jose Luis Soler-Dominguez 1

¹*Human Computer Interaction research group, Instituto Tecnológico de Informática (ITI), Valencia, Spain*

Correspondence*: Patricia Pons ppons@iti.es hci@iti.es

ABSTRACT

Extended Reality technologies are rapidly transforming healthcare, particularly in the domain of mental health. As immersive systems mature, they offer powerful tools to enhance therapeutic interventions through increased presence, emotional engagement, and accessibility. However, existing XR solutions for mental health often lack dynamic personalization, limiting their effectiveness in addressing individual emotional needs. This paper explores how the integration of Artificial Intelligence, biofeedback, and context-aware interaction mechanisms can overcome these limitations and enable emotionally adaptive, personalized XR interventions. We present several examples of Mixed Reality platforms developed for emotional regulation and remote collaborative therapy, and explore how generative AI, biometric feedback, and real-world object recognition can be leveraged to build the foundations of a mental health metaverse.

Keywords: Mixed Reality, Metaverse, Mental Health, Remote Therapy, Biofeedback, Artificial Intelligence, Generative AI, Object Recognition

1 INTRODUCTION

Extended Reality (XR) technologies, encompassing Virtual Reality (VR), Augmented Reality (AR), and Mixed Reality (MR) (Milgram and Kishino, 1994; Speicher et al., 2019; Skarbez et al., 2021), have shown promise in improving the quality of care across various domains of healthcare: offering realistic simulations for surgical training and medical procedures (Toni et al., 2024; Herur-Raman et al., 2021; Andrews et al., 2019), supporting patient care practice (Zweifach and Triola, 2019; Lee et al., 2024), providing immersive experiences for pain management (Indovina et al., 2018; Phelan et al., 2021), and creating motivating scenarios for physical rehabilitation (Grabowski, 2025; Villada Castillo et al., 2024).

Recently, mental health and wellbeing have been gaining increased acknowledgement on their vital role in global health, and its impact on socio-economic conditions and the global burden of disease (WHO, 2022). Within this context, XR's immersive and engaging nature makes it a compelling complement to traditional therapies, supporting treatments like exposure therapy (Gutierrez-Maldonado et al., 2023; Freeman et al., 2022; Lundin et al., 2022; Giraldy and Novaldo, 2022), cognitive behavioural therapy, mindfulness practices (Amores et al., 2019; Modrego-Alarcón et al., 2023; Hanna et al., 2025) or emotional regulation strategies (Macey et al., 2022; Soler-Dominguez et al., 2024; Wagener and Niess, 2021). Despite these advances, many XR mental health applications lack personalization, often delivering one-size-fits-all experiences that fail to reflect individual needs, preferences, or emotional states. There has been some related work that has explored early attempts at customization and automation of these environments (Freeman et al., 2018), but much work remains to be done to achieve a degree of adaptability to suit the wide variety of real needs and experiences. The absence of this kind of personalization in current XR systems can limit the effectiveness of interventions, especially when addressing the nuanced and heterogeneous nature of mental health conditions (Bennett and Shafran, 2022; Hornstein et al., 2023).

In this regard, Artificial Intelligence (AI) applied to XR presents a promising path to overcoming these limitations. AI has already shown potential in mental health through chatbots, diagnostic support systems, and emotion recognition algorithms. Integrating AI into XR environments could facilitate deeply personalized, context-aware, and emotionally intelligent therapeutic experiences. AI-driven XR systems could dynamically adjust scenarios based on real-time biometric feedback, user preferences or therapists input, offering users tailored interactions that evolve with their mental health needs.

In this paper, we explore the intersection of XR and AI in mental health, examining current use cases, technological challenges, and the potential for AI-enhanced XR to create the next generation of responsive, affective, and personalized mental health interventions.

2 XR FOR AFFECTIVE AND PERSONALIZED MENTAL HEALTHCARE

2.1 Advancing Mental Health Interventions Through Mixed Reality

VR has proven effective for mental health interventions like exposure therapy and mindfulness by providing immersive, controlled environments. However, its fully immersive nature can be a drawback in some scenarios, as it disconnects users from their surroundings, which may be unsuitable for some therapeutic contexts where environmental awareness, embodiment, and real-world cues play a critical role. In addition, VR may not be the preferred interaction modality for people who are more vulnerable or who need to have visual contact with their therapist or reference person. Issues such as visual-induced motion sickness (VIMS) (Bos et al., 2008; Geszten et al., 2018) and accessibility limitations also present challenges, particularly for vulnerable populations (Kim et al., 2021).

In this context, MR emerges as a promising complementary tool when using immersive technology for mental health care (Pons et al., 2022). Unlike traditional VR, where users are fully immersed in a separate, digital world, MR overlays interactive digital content onto the physical space around them, which reduces VIMS problems while allowing for interactive, situated experiences that maintain the user's connection to the real world. This allows therapy to occur in familiar settings, such as a home or clinic, surrounded by familiar people and objects, therefore enhancing comfort, which is especially important when dealing with sensitive mental health topics. Moreover, MR reduces the psychological distance between therapy and everyday life. Instead of needing to "step out" of reality to engage with therapeutic content, users can bring therapeutic interactions into their daily context. This blending of real and virtual elements makes it easier to integrate therapeutic exercises into real-life situations, which can increase relevance and make it more likely that the strategies learned will carry over into everyday behavior.

While VR has seen growing adoption in mental health applications, MR remains significantly underexplored in this domain, with only a limited number of studies and systems addressing its unique potential to integrate therapeutic content into users' real-world environments. In our previous work, we have explored the application of MR in mental health through the development of ARCADIA (Soler-Dominguez









Figure 2. Breathing activity.



Figure 3. Emotion recognition activity.Figure 4. Animal Therapy.Figure 5. Therapeutic activities of the ARCADIA platform running on a MR headset

et al., 2024; García-Ballesteros et al., 2024), a MR system co-designed with mental health professionals to support emotional regulation through gamified therapeutic activities. ARCADIA centers around the metaphor of a virtual garden that reflects the user's therapeutic progress, with a modular architecture that allows for future expansion beyond emotional regulation. Currently, ARCADIA includes four interactive experiences: 1) mindful breathing: through a respiration sensor, users find themselves in a meadow with flowers that slowly bloom as they inhale and exhale, 2) intrusive thoughts: users reflect on rumination, externalizing intrusive thoughts by writing them in the air, and then disposing them in a fire pit, 3) emotion identification: facilitates emotion identification using visual metaphors such as creatures representing each of the six basic emotions, and 4) animal therapy: users can choose between different virtual animals and actions, such as petting them feeding, brushing or playing with them. These four activities are designed to foster engagement, reflection, and emotional self-awareness in immersive, context-rich environments.

The user studies conducted with ARCADIA focused on user experience with both mental health professionals and users of mental health services (Soler-Dominguez et al., 2024; García-Ballesteros et al., 2024), revealing that participants found the system engaging, motivating, and helpful for emotional regulation. for managing emotional states. These findings highlight the potential of MR to create immersive yet grounded therapeutic experiences that adapt to real-world contexts. By blending digital content with users' physical environments, MR offers a powerful platform for advancing mental health care.

2.2 The Mental Health Metaverse: Supporting Remote and Collaborative Therapy through Mixed Reality

As XR technologies continue to evolve and integrate with socially connected virtual spaces, the idea of a mental health metaverse is taking shape (Navas-Medrano et al., 2024; Cerasa et al., 2024; López del

Hoyo et al., 2024; Wang et al., 2025). This concept describes a network of immersive digital environments focused on supporting mental wellbeing. Within this space, people could attend therapy sessions remotely, explore guided mental health exercises, or connect with others in shared support communities, no matter where they are physically located. Unlike traditional teletherapy or isolated VR apps, the mental health metaverse offers a continuous and unified experience. Users can maintain persistent virtual identities and engage in real-time interactions with therapists and peers, making mental health care more accessible and collaborative (Fajnerova et al., 2024).

One of the most promising applications of the mental health metaverse is remote therapy, where a therapist and a patient can meet in a shared, hybrid space regardless of physical distance. Unlike standard video calls, XR allows both parties to interact with the same virtual objects and environments in real time, enhancing engagement and relational presence. In this way, the mental health metaverse would help overcome longstanding barriers to care. On one hand, it could increase accessibility by removing geographic and physical limitations (Palomin et al., 2023), facilitating access to mental health services for people who are physically unable to move around easily, or people who live far from health care centers (Altaf Dar et al., 2023; Hendl and Shukla, 2024). On the other hand, it could also help reduce barriers associated with stigma (Hazell et al., 2022; Mezuk et al., 2020), by allowing private participation of users from the comfort of their own familiar environment. Furthermore, incorporating at-home XR therapy exercises can alleviate the burden on healthcare facilities, decrease waiting times, and optimise resource utilisation within the mental health system (Bratt and Kalmendal, 2023).

Beyond one-on-one sessions, XR also supports multiuser collaborative environments that can facilitate group therapy. Whether participants are co-located or connecting remotely, XR enables shared, interactive therapeutic scenarios where users can practice social skills, reflect together, or engage in mindfulness activities in a co-created space. These collaborative features can reduce the isolation often associated with mental health struggles, while preserving the benefits of guided intervention. Remote collaborative activities could be mediated by the use of avatars, that will be displayed by the in the real environment of each participant. In-person group therapies will involve participants in the same physical spaces, some or all of them wearing XR headsets in which the same digital scenario is shared.

To explore the potential of the mental health metaverse, we developed CORE-MHC, a MR platform designed to support real-time therapy between clinicians and patients. This system enables therapists to participate in sessions either via a traditional desktop interface or through an MR headset, while the patient consistently engages through MR hardware to ensure immersive and embodied interaction. The dual-mode access for therapists is designed to increase the inclusivity and flexibility of care delivery, adapting to the technological capabilities and preferences of the healthcare provider while maintaining continuity in the patient's experience.

Once both parties are connected in the MR environment, the therapist guides the patient through the therapeutic activity, while visualizing biometric data from the patient captured through wearable sensors. These biofeedback metrics, such as heart rate or respiratory patterns, allow for continuous monitoring of the patient's emotional and physiological state throughout the session. When both therapist and patient are immersed via MR headsets, they are represented by dynamic avatars and can co-interact with shared augmented objects within the virtual space, despite being in geographically separate physical locations. This infrastructure not only enhances therapeutic alliance and engagement but also opens the door to the integration of biofeedback-driven interventions for more adaptive experiences.



Figure 6. CORE-MHC system: therapist and patient view during the collaborative activity.

2.3 Biofeedback: Enhancing Self-Awareness and Adaptive Interventions

Incorporating biofeedback into XR environments creates the foundation for more responsive, emotionally intelligent experiences. By collecting real-time physiological signals such as heart rate, respiration, or skin conductance, systems can infer the user's stress levels, emotional arousal, or attentional focus. This data can then be used to dynamically adapt the experience, adjusting the level of challenge, feedback, or pacing based on the user's current state.

For example, in the breathing activity developed for ARCADIA (Fig. 2), a respiration sensor was used to guide a mindfulness experience where a withered digital meadow gradually transforms as the user focuses on their breath. The visual feedback, delayed and subtle, reinforces the calming effect of deep breathing while avoiding over-stimulation. The experience is further enhanced with the introduction of an emotional avatar (Fig. 1): a dynamic, embodied representation of the user's internal state within the MR space, whose form and behavior respond in real time to biofeedback signals such as heart rate and breath rhythm variability. This avatar provides a tangible, visualized extension of their inner experience, helping users build emotional self-awareness by externalizing the physiological state in a gentle, interpretable way. Another example of biofeedback-driven XR are Emo-regulator (Yu et al., 2023), an emotion-regulation training system that uses VR and EEG-based neurofeedback. Results shown improved emotion regulation ability and above-average usability after using the system for 2 weeks. Applications like the DEEP VR game (Bossenbroek et al., 2020) utilise biofeedback to monitor physiological responses such as heart rate and breathing patterns. These real-time metrics are then used to adjust the virtual environment, promoting relaxation and teaching users how to regulate their physiological responses to stress. The work in (Amores et al., 2019) focused on internal reflection, developing a VR environment that procedurally generates 3D creatures, and changes the lighting of the environment to reflect users' internal state based on EEG, EDA and HR.

Looking ahead, the integration of biofeedback with AI-driven emotion recognition models holds the potential to further individualize therapeutic interventions. These systems could detect states such as anxiety, frustration, or relaxation, that automatically adjust the XR environment to support the user's needs, such as modulating visual complexity, soundscapes, or the intensity of therapeutic challenges. For example, in moments of heightened arousal, the system might reduce environmental stimuli, simplify

interaction demands, or introduce grounding cues. Conversely, during states of low engagement, it may introduce gently challenging tasks or more vibrant sensory elements. Through this feedback mechanism, XR experiences can move towards emotionally adaptive mental health systems that respond with empathy and precision to each user's unique journey.

2.4 Generative AI for Personalized XR Environments

Generative AI offers unprecedented possibilities for personalizing mental health experiences in XR, creating content that adapts in real time to the user's needs, evolving preferences, and emotional state. By incorporating real-time biofeedback and interaction data, generative systems can craft therapeutic experiences that are not only immersive but also deeply resonant on an individual level.

One powerful application could be the generation of adaptive narratives. In gamified therapeutic MR scenarios, generative models can tailor the narrative flow according to the user's progress, emotional responses, or interaction patterns. Rather than following a fixed script, the storyline can branch dynamically, offering challenges, metaphors, or interactions that feel meaningful and therapeutically aligned with the individual. This responsiveness can enhance user engagement and facilitate deeper personal reflection within the immersive context.

Another promising direction is the real-time generation of 3D objects (Liu et al., 2024; Chen et al., 2024; Wong et al., 2022) that reflect personal symbols, memories, or therapeutic goals. A user working on anxiety management might summon calming objects linked to positive experiences, or modify the environment to represent a physical location that the user considers as a safe space or a place of relaxation, i.e. a beach, a forest, the village house of their childhood.

Sound generation adds another critical layer of personalization (Nguyen et al., 2024; Picinali et al., 2022). Through generative audio models, ambient soundscapes, binaural beats, or music can be created in real time to support the user's desired emotional state or therapeutic activity. Whether designed to ground a user during moments of stress, uplift during depressive states, or deepen focus during mindfulness exercises, these responsive auditory elements serve as powerful emotional modulators, enhancing presence and co-regulating mood.

The integration of conversational avatars powered by large language models (LLMs) could also offer promising opportunities for tailored interventions (Ma et al., 2023; Jo et al., 2023). These virtual companions could engage users in natural dialogue, guiding them through personalized mindfulness exercises, checking in on emotional states, or serving as virtual therapeutic companions. When integrated with biofeedback data and user interaction histories, these avatars could adapt their tone, content, and strategy to suit the evolving context of the session. For instance, an avatar may adjust the pacing of a guided breathing exercise based on real-time respiration data, or shift to a more supportive tone when signs of distress are detected. These AI-driven interactions can be deeply individualized, leveraging historical interaction data and biofeedback to provide nuanced, supportive dialogue that evolves with the user over time.

Yet, for these systems to achieve deeper ecological validity and therapeutic relevance, they must also be able to interpret and respond to the user's physical environment. By combining biofeedback with contextual awareness, MR systems can foster a more holistic therapeutic experience.

2.5 Context-Aware Interactions Through Object Recognition in MR

To create truly seamless and context-sensitive MR experiences, recognizing and responding to the physical environment is essential. Object recognition is a key capability that enables MR systems to identify

real-world items such as furniture, specific objects or personal belongings, and use them as anchors for interactive experiences. The implementation of object recognition in XR-based therapeutic systems builds upon ongoing advancements in computer vision and spatial computing (Dasgupta et al., 2020; Tang et al., 2023). Frameworks such as Meta's Project Aria¹ and Google XR Objects² are paving the way for robust, real-time interaction with the physical world within extended reality environments.

Object recognition through MR headsets could add a new layer of contextual relevance and engagement to mental health immersive interventions. For instance, a therapeutic system might recognize a user's chair and place calming virtual elements around it. If the system detects a personal item like a notebook frequently used for journaling, it might gently suggest a short reflective prompt based on recent emotional patterns or biofeedback data. In pediatric contexts, everyday objects such as a stuffed animal can be leveraged to initiate emotionally supportive interactions. When the MR system detects the presence of a familiar plush toy, it can trigger a calming, game-based experience designed to support emotion regulation in young users. For example, the toy may be transformed into an animated character within the MR environment, guiding the child through simple activities such as deep breathing, emotion labeling, or body scans. For adult users, therapeutic interactions can become more symbolic and metaphor-driven, as in the case of an "emotional gardening" experience. When the system recognizes a plant or designated calming object in the environment, it can overlay a virtual garden within the MR space that evolves in response to the user's current emotional state, inferred from biofeedback inputs such as heart rate variability or galvanic skin response. This integration of the digital and physical world enhances the sense of continuity between therapy and daily life, encouraging users to see mental health practices not as isolated tasks, but as part of their everyday environment.

3 CONCLUSION AND FUTURE WORK

The intersection of AI and XR technologies represents a pivotal opportunity to re-imagine how we approach mental health care. By combining biofeedback, generative AI, and real-world object recognition, we can move beyond static interventions toward systems that are emotionally adaptive, responsive to user context, and capable of supporting individuals in real time.

Taken together, these generative AI capabilities create the foundation for on-demand, user-centered XR environments that are responsive, emotionally intelligent, and continuously adaptive. By blending narrative, visual, auditory, and conversational modalities, generative systems transform XR into a living canvas—one that shapes itself around the user's psychological and emotional journey. Importantly, these personalized experiences are not intended to replace traditional therapeutic care but to serve as complementary tools that can extend support beyond clinical settings, enhance engagement between sessions, and provide users with additional resources for reflection, self-regulation, and emotional growth.

CONFLICT OF INTEREST STATEMENT

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

¹ https://www.projectaria.com/

² https://github.com/google/xr-objects

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

SN-M: Writing—original draft, Writing—review editing. JS-D: Writing—original draft, Writing—review editing. PP: Writing—original draft, Writing—review editing.

FUNDING

The author(s) declare financial support was received for the research, authorship, and/or publication of this article. This work has been funded by the Valencian Institute for the Enterprise Competitiveness-Generalitat Valenciana (IMAMCA/2025/11), IVACE/FEDER funds through the projects ARCADIA (IMDEEA/2022/22), ARCADIA2 (IMDEEA/2023/40), and AWARE-XR (IMDEEA/2024/50). The CORE-MHC project is funded by the European Union's Horizon Europe research and innovation action programme, via the CORTEX2 Open Call 1 issued and executed under the CORTEX2 project (Grant Agreement no. 01070192).

REFERENCES

- Altaf Dar, M., Maqbool, M., Ara, I., and Zehravi, M. (2023). The intersection of technology and mental health: enhancing access and care. *International journal of adolescent medicine and health* 35, 423–428
- Amores, J., Fuste, A., and Richer, R. (2019). Deep Reality: Towards Increasing Relaxation in VR by Subtly Changing Light, Sound and Movement Based on HR, EDA, and EEG. In *Extended Abstracts of the 2019 CHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems* (New York, NY, USA: ACM), 1–2. doi:10.1145/3290607.3311770
- Andrews, C., Southworth, M. K., Silva, J. N. A., and Silva, J. R. (2019). Extended reality in medical practice. *Current Treatment Options in Cardiovascular Medicine* 21. doi:10.1007/s11936-019-0722-7
- Bennett, S. D. and Shafran, R. (2022). Adaptation, personalization and capacity in mental health treatments: a balancing act? *Current Opinion in Psychiatry* 36, 28–33. doi:10.1097/yco.0000000000834
- Bos, J. E., Bles, W., and Groen, E. L. (2008). A theory on visually induced motion sickness. *Displays* 29, 47–57
- Bossenbroek, R., Wols, A., Weerdmeester, J., Lichtwarck-Aschoff, A., Granic, I., and van Rooij, M. M. J. W. (2020). Efficacy of a virtual reality biofeedback game (deep) to reduce anxiety and disruptive classroom behavior: Single-case study. *JMIR Ment Health* 7, e16066. doi:10.2196/16066
- Bratt, A. and Kalmendal, A. (2023). ehealth interventions can potentially provide cost-effective and accessible support for stress-related problems in healthcare professionals. *Evidence-Based Nursing*, ebnurs–2023
- Cerasa, A., Gaggioli, A., Pioggia, G., and Riva, G. (2024). Metaverse in mental health: The beginning of a long history. *Current Psychiatry Reports* 26, 294–303. doi:10.1007/s11920-024-01501-8
- Chen, T., Cao, R., Li, Z., Zang, Y., and Sun, L. (2024). Deep3dsketch-im: rapid high-fidelity ai 3d model generation by single freehand sketches. *Frontiers of Information Technology amp; Electronic Engineering* 25, 149–159. doi:10.1631/fitee.2300314
- Dasgupta, A., Manuel, M., Mansur, R. S., Nowak, N., and Gracanin, D. (2020). Towards real time object recognition for context awareness in mixed reality: A machine learning approach. In 2020 IEEE Conference on Virtual Reality and 3D User Interfaces Abstracts and Workshops (VRW) (IEEE). doi:10.1109/vrw50115.2020.00054

- Fajnerova, I., Hejtmánek, L., Sedlák, M., Jablonská, M., Francová, A., and Stopková, P. (2024). The journey from nonimmersive to immersive multiuser applications in mental health care: Systematic review. *Journal of Medical Internet Research* 26, e60441. doi:10.2196/60441
- Freeman, D., Haselton, P., Freeman, J., Spanlang, B., Kishore, S., Albery, E., et al. (2018). Automated psychological therapy using immersive virtual reality for treatment of fear of heights: a single-blind, parallel-group, randomised controlled trial. *The Lancet Psychiatry* 5, 625–632. doi:10.1016/s2215-0366(18)30226-8
- Freeman, D., Lambe, S., Kabir, T., Petit, A., Rosebrock, L., Yu, L.-M., et al. (2022). Automated virtual reality therapy to treat agoraphobic avoidance and distress in patients with psychosis (gameChange): a multicentre, parallel-group, single-blind, randomised, controlled trial in England with mediation and moderation analyses. *The Lancet Psychiatry* 9, 375–388. doi:10.1016/S2215-0366(22)00060-8
- García-Ballesteros, M., Navas-Medrano, S., Soler-Dominguez, J. L., and Pons, P. (2024). The garden within: Using mixed reality to foster wellbeing through emotional regulation. In 2024 IEEE International Symposium on Mixed and Augmented Reality Adjunct (ISMAR-Adjunct) (IEEE), 315–322. doi:10.1109/ ismar-adjunct64951.2024.00071
- Geszten, D., Komlódi, A., Hercegfi, K., Hamornik, B. P., Young, A. L., Koles, M., et al. (2018). A content-analysis approach for exploring usability problems in a collaborative virtual environment. *Acta Polytechnica Hungarica* 15. doi:10.12700/aph.15.5.2018.5.5
- Giraldy, D. J. and Novaldo, W. (2022). A Systematic Literature Review: Acrophobia Treatment with Virtual Reality. *Engineering, MAthematics and Computer Science (EMACS) Journal* 4, 33–38. doi:10. 21512/emacsjournal.v4i1.8077
- Grabowski, A. (2025). Acceptance and usability of different virtual reality-based technologies supporting physical rehabilitation of the upper limb: Results of experiments with patients after upper limb injury at work. *Games for Health Journal* doi:10.1089/g4h.2024.0071
- Gutierrez-Maldonado, J., Briseño, N., and Ascione, M. (2023). Treatment of Anorexia Nervosa Through Virtual Reality-Based Body Exposure and Reduction of Attentional Bias. In *Lecture Notes in Computer Science* (Springer Nature Switzerland), vol. 14027, 453–463. doi:10.1007/978-3-031-35634-6
- Hanna, J., Mehta, J., West, H., Keane, P., Wilson, N., and Bridge, P. (2025). Evaluation of a novel interactive virtual reality environment for mindfulness skills training. *BMC Digital Health* 3. doi:10. 1186/s44247-024-00141-5
- Hazell, C. M., Berry, C., Bogen-Johnston, L., and Banerjee, M. (2022). Creating a hierarchy of mental health stigma: Testing the effect of psychiatric diagnosis on stigma. *Bjpsych Open* doi:10.1192/bjo.2022. 578
- Hendl, T. and Shukla, A. (2024). Can digital health democratize health care? Bioethics
- Herur-Raman, A., Almeida, N. D., Greenleaf, W., Williams, D., Karshenas, A., and Sherman, J. H. (2021). Next-generation simulation—integrating extended reality technology into medical education. *Frontiers in Virtual Reality* 2. doi:10.3389/frvir.2021.693399
- Hornstein, S., Zantvoort, K., Lueken, U., Funk, B., and Hilbert, K. (2023). Personalization strategies in digital mental health interventions: a systematic review and conceptual framework for depressive symptoms. *Frontiers in Digital Health* 5. doi:10.3389/fdgth.2023.1170002
- Indovina, P., Barone, D., Gallo, L., Chirico, A., De Pietro, G., and Giordano, A. (2018). Virtual reality as a distraction intervention to relieve pain and distress during medical procedures: A comprehensive literature review. *The Clinical Journal of Pain* 34, 858–877. doi:10.1097/ajp.00000000000599
- Jo, E., Epstein, D. A., Jung, H., and Kim, Y.-H. (2023). Understanding the benefits and challenges of deploying conversational ai leveraging large language models for public health intervention. In

II International Congress: Metaverse for the Good

Proceedings of the 2023 CHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems (ACM), CHI '23, 1–16. doi:10.1145/3544548.3581503

- Kim, H. G., Lee, S., Kim, S., Lim, H.-t., and Ro, Y. M. (2021). Towards a better understanding of vr sickness: physical symptom prediction for vr contents. In *Proceedings of the AAAI Conference on Artificial Intelligence*. vol. 35, 836–844
- Lee, M., Kim, S.-K., Go, Y., Jeong, H., and Lee, Y. (2024). Positioning virtual reality as means of clinical experience in mental health nursing education: A quasi-experimental study. *Applied Nursing Research* 77, 151800. doi:10.1016/j.apnr.2024.151800
- [Dataset] Liu, J., Huang, X., Huang, T., Chen, L., Hou, Y., Tang, S., et al. (2024). A comprehensive survey on 3d content generation. doi:10.48550/ARXIV.2402.01166
- Lundin, J., Lundström, A., Gulliksen, J., Blendulf, J., Ejeby, K., Nyman, H., et al. (2022). Using 360degree videos for virtual reality exposure in CBT for panic disorder with agoraphobia: a feasibility study. *Behavioural and Cognitive Psychotherapy* 50, 158–170. doi:10.1017/S1352465821000473
- López del Hoyo, Y., Elices, M., and Garcia-Campayo, J. (2024). Mental health in the virtual world: Challenges and opportunities in the metaverse era. *World Journal of Clinical Cases* 12, 2939–2945. doi:10.12998/wjcc.v12.i17.2939
- [Dataset] Ma, Z., Mei, Y., and Su, Z. (2023). Understanding the benefits and challenges of using large language model-based conversational agents for mental well-being support. doi:10.48550/ARXIV.2307. 15810
- Macey, A.-L., Macey, J., and Hamari, J. (2022). Virtual reality in emotion regulation: A scoping review. In *6th International GamiFIN Conference*
- Mezuk, B., Needham, B. L., Joiner, K. L., Watkins, D. C., Stoddard, S. A., Burgard, S. A., et al. (2020). What elephant? pedagogical approaches to addressing stigma toward mental disorders in undergraduate public health education. *Pedagogy in Health Promotion* doi:10.1177/2373379920922871
- Milgram, P. and Kishino, F. (1994). A taxonomy of mixed reality visual displays. *IEICE TRANSACTIONS* on *Information and Systems* 77, 1321–1329
- Modrego-Alarcón, M., Morillo, H., Campos, D., Navarro-Gil, M. T., Montero-Marín, J., Monreal-Bartolomé, A., et al. (2023). Effects and acceptability of virtual reality to facilitate mindfulness practice in university students. *Journal of Computing in Higher Education* 37, 273–298. doi:10.1007/ s12528-023-09393-y
- Navas-Medrano, S., Soler-Dominguez, J. L., and Pons, P. (2024). Mixed reality for a collective and adaptive mental health metaverse. *Frontiers in Psychiatry* 14. doi:10.3389/fpsyt.2023.1272783
- Nguyen, P., Fdez, J., and Witkowski, O. (2024). *AI-Driven Meditation: Personalization for Inner Peace* (Springer Nature Switzerland). 296–310. doi:10.1007/978-3-031-56992-0_19
- Palomin, A., Takishima-Lacasa, J., Selby-Nelson, E., and Mercado, A. (2023). Challenges and ethical implications in rural community mental health: the role of mental health providers. *Community mental health journal* 59, 1442–1451
- Phelan, I., Furness, P. J., Matsangidou, M., Babiker, N. T., Fehily, O., Thompson, A., et al. (2021). Designing effective virtual reality environments for pain management in burn-injured patients. *Virtual Reality* 27, 201–215. doi:10.1007/s10055-021-00552-z
- Picinali, L., Katz, B. F., Geronazzo, M., Majdak, P., Reyes-Lecuona, A., and Vinciarelli, A. (2022).
 The sonicom project: Artificial intelligence-driven immersive audio, from personalization to modeling [applications corner]. *IEEE Signal Processing Magazine* 39, 85–88. doi:10.1109/msp.2022.3182929

- Pons, P., Navas-Medrano, S., and Soler-Dominguez, J. L. (2022). Extended reality for mental health: Current trends and future challenges. *Frontiers in Computer Science* 4. doi:10.3389/fcomp.2022. 1034307
- Skarbez, R., Smith, M., and Whitton, M. C. (2021). Revisiting milgram and kishino's Reality-Virtuality continuum. *Front. Virtual Real.* 2
- Soler-Dominguez, J. L., Navas-Medrano, S., and Pons, P. (2024). Arcadia: A gamified mixed reality system for emotional regulation and self-compassion. In *Proceedings of the CHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), CHI '24. doi:10.1145/3613904.3642123
- Speicher, M., Hall, B. D., and Nebeling, M. (2019). What is mixed reality? In *Proceedings of the 2019 CHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems* (New York, NY, USA: ACM)
- Tang, Y. M., Kuo, W. T., and Lee, C. (2023). Real-time mixed reality (mr) and artificial intelligence (ai) object recognition integration for digital twin in industry 4.0. *Internet of Things* 23, 100753. doi:10.1016/j.iot.2023.100753
- Toni, E., Toni, E., Fereidooni, M., and Ayatollahi, H. (2024). Acceptance and use of extended reality in surgical training: an umbrella review. *Systematic Reviews* 13. doi:10.1186/s13643-024-02723-w
- Villada Castillo, J. F., Montoya Vega, M. F., Muñoz Cardona, J. E., Lopez, D., Quiñones, L., Henao Gallo, O. A., et al. (2024). Design of virtual reality exergames for upper limb stroke rehabilitation following iterative design methods: Usability study. *JMIR Serious Games* 12, e48900. doi:10.2196/48900
- Wagener, N. and Niess, J. (2021). Reflecting on emotions within VR mood worlds. In Adjunct Proceedings of the 2021 ACM International Joint Conference on Pervasive and Ubiquitous Computing and Proceedings of the 2021 ACM International Symposium on Wearable Computers (New York, NY, USA: ACM)
- Wang, Y., Duan, B., Chen, X., Song, Y., and Liu, X. (2025). The application of metaverse in mental health. *Frontiers in Public Health* 13. doi:10.3389/fpubh.2025.1463494
- WHO (2022). World mental health report: Transforming mental health for all
- Wong, S. M., Chen, C.-W., Pan, T.-Y., Chu, H.-K., and Hu, M.-C. (2022). GetWild: A VR editing system with AI-generated 3D object and terrain. In *Proceedings of the 30th ACM International Conference on Multimedia* (New York, NY, USA: ACM)
- Yu, M., Bai, Y., and Li, Y. (2023). Emo-regulator: An emotion-regulation training system fusing virtual reality and eeg-based neurofeedback. In 2023 45th Annual International Conference of the IEEE Engineering in Medicine amp; Biology Society (EMBC) (IEEE). doi:10.1109/embc40787.2023. 10340975
- Zweifach, S. M. and Triola, M. M. (2019). Extended reality in medical education: Driving adoption through provider-centered design. *Digital Biomarkers* 3, 14–21. doi:10.1159/000498923



Kiin Platform: Using Immersive Training to Address Bias and support **Behaviour Change**

- Bernhard Spanlang^{*}, Elena Álvarez de la Campa Crespo, Manuel Jesús Pérez Zurera, Roger 1
- Puig Ganza, Carlos Aguilera, Jesús Mota, Jorge Juan Ñíguez Fernández 2
- 3 ¹Virtual Bodyworks S.L. (also known as Kiin.tech), Barcelona, Spain
- 4
- 5 * Correspondence:
- 6 Bernhard Spanlang
- bernhard@kiin.tech 7



8 Keywords: extended reality, shared XR, embodiment, human behaviour, RCT, AI

- 9
- 10 Figure 1: A: look-at behaviour replay in a work place study, B: participant's eves follow other's
- hand by eye tracking, C:Offender embodied as victim: D:as child, E:MR shared Jenga game 11

12 Abstract

- 13 Studying human behaviour—and how it changes—across large populations over extended periods of
- time in immersive extended reality (XR) environments requires sophisticated and flexible research 14
- 15 platforms. We present the Kiin System, a platform designed to support the creation and delivery of
- XR experiences for both training and behaviour change research. The system enables dynamic 16
- modification of avatar and environment appearances, recording and replay of participants' voices and 17
- 18 movements, and collection of subjective feedback through an integrated XR questionnaire system. It
- offers a comprehensive solution for designing, deploying, and managing randomized controlled trials 19
- 20 (RCT) in both single-user and shared XR experiences. Key features include life-size full-body 21
- embodiment, natural interaction with diverse avatars and the environment, a Python client for
- runtime control and external systems (e.g., simulation and AI), low-latency conversational AI agents, 22 AI-based environment adaptation, modules for audio-haptic sensory support and hearing simulation. 23
- 24 It integrates secure cloud services to anonymously track participants over multiple sessions and

- 25 integrates with session management. It enables corporations and researchers to conduct complex,
- 26 longitudinal RCTs as well as immersive training at scale.

27 **1. Introduction and Related Work**

- 28 Before the cost of XR devices dramatically decreased, running scientific embodiment studies
- required dedicated rooms and equipment such as full body motion capture systems quite heavy
- 30 HMDs, powerful PCs, dedicated head tracking, physiological (e.g. ECG and EEG) measure systems,
- etc. (Spanlang et al. 2014) Existing VR tools range from general game engines (Unity, Unreal)
 requiring significant development resources to specialized platforms (e.g., Vizard¹) or Social VR
- requiring significant development resources to specialized platforms (e.g., Vizard¹) or Social VR
 platforms such as, RecRoom, VRChat, Mozilla Hubs, compared in (Liu and Steed 2021) or more
- recent Horizon Worlds, Roblox² etc. Academic implementations provide base systems but still
- 35 require custom development Oliva et al. 2022, Steed et al. 2022. The Kiin platform differentiates
- 36 itself by integrating dynamic embodiment, low-latency AI with environmental control, multi-modal
- 37 tracking, a JSON flow description and a Python client within a single architecture optimized for Meta
- 38 Quest devices. Studies on body illusions (Slater et al. 2010),(de la Peña et al. 2010), etc. highlight the
- importance of embodiment, an area the Kiin system excels with dynamic change and even gradual
- 40 reshaping capabilities. Kiin's AI integration leverages low-latency end-to-end multimodal speech to
- 41 speech models and allows for AI-driven environment modification, surpassing typical conversational
- 42 agent implementations. It aims to simplify longitudinal studies such as for example (Kishore et al.

43 2021) where behaviour change was shown in police officers after they experienced an interrogation

44 from the perspective of a victim.

45 **2.** System Architecture and Implementation

- A simplified diagram of the Kiin system architecture is shown in Figure 2. The core subsystems are
 described here:
- 48
 Database Backend: The system leverages Firebase for secure user account management as well as storing content and user recordings and questionnaires.
- 50 **Embodiment:** We leverage OpenXR and Meta's XR SDKs³ to retrieve tracking information • 51 of (HMD, controllers, hands, eye/face where available) which is mapped to an internal tracking avatar calibrated to the size of the participant's real body. The Unity Mecanim 52 53 muscle data of that tracking avatar is transferred in real-time to the embodied avatar enabling 54 avatar independent embodiment as described in (Spanlang et al. 2013). Avatars can appear 55 roughly like the participants' real body(Alvarez de la Campa Crespo and Spanlang 2021) based on a photograph, or can be of different age, gender, race, size, social status, etc. 56 57 Embodied avatars can be changed at any time and exploiting full body blend shapes the 58 system even offers gradual avatar shape modification for example morph an obese looking 59 avatar into one that appears healthier.
- 60 **Multi-modal Data Acquisition:** Synchronized movement (body, hands, eyes/face data) and 61 audio recordings, can be replayed in the same session or uploaded for later replay or analysis.

¹ https://www.worldviz.com/vizard-virtual-reality-software

² https://www.spatial.io/, https://www.roblox.com/, https://github.com/Hubs-Foundation/hubs, https://horizon.meta.com/

 $^{^{3}\} https://www.khronos.org/openxr/,\ https://developers.meta.com/horizon/develop$

- Pre, Post and Inside XR participant questionnaire responses can be stored in the same
 database structure to enable correlations between conscious and unconscious behaviour.
- Command System: A defined set of commands allows for control over the VR experience. These commands can, for example, change embodied appearance, modify environmental properties (light, materials, etc), play sounds (spatialized audio, custom head related transfer functions (HRTFs) and hearing aids/loss simulations(HA/HL)), insert/control AI-driven avatars for low latency interaction, etc. This command structure provides an action space suitable for reinforcement learning (RL) agents. Alternatively, commands can be triggered locally on the device via our JSON-based flow defined per experience for rapid development.
- AI Integration: Connects multi modal low-latency (~200ms) speech-to-speech services(e.g. GPT-40 Realtime,Google Gemini Live, Qwen's Omni models, etc). The AI is prompted for custom behaviour in the experience flow JSON and can also trigger commands within its response to dynamically modify the environment by the client-side tools calling API⁴.
- Python Client Interface: Our Python package allows for more versatile interaction with the shared experience, receiving events, querying data and send commands to the shared XR
 experiences, offering access to the vast package libraries available in python such as NumPy, SciPy, MatPlotLib, PyTorch, Huggingface, etc.
- Sensory Modules: Include audio-to-haptic mapping and hearing loss/aid simulation⁵ which enable studies for example to quantify the improvement of comprehension when audio is enhanced with haptics similar to (Ciesla et al. 2021) but with avatars on a standalone XR device with the voice coil actuators of Meta Touch Plus controllers.

⁴ platform.openai.com/docs/models/, platform.openai.com/docs/guides/realtime

⁵ github.com/3DTune-In/3dti_AudioToolkit_UnityWrapper, developers.meta.com/horizon/resources/haptics-studio/



83

Figure 2: Data Flow between Kiin App, Kiin Python Client, Database Backend and Cloud AI Services. The arrow on the right illustrates networked capabilities conncting multiple Kiin Apps

86 **Implementation:** The Kiin App is built with Unity⁶ using mainly C#. The backend database uses

- 87 Google Firebase⁷ securely managing user accounts, experiences, recordings and session scheduling
- 88 for studies, enforcing in-transit and at-rest encryption. For shared experiences the Photon engine
- 89 (currently PUN2) is used to exchange voice and body, hands, face and eye movements of
- 90 participants. It also connects the Kiin Python client to shared experiences, to send commands and
- 91 receive events or states of the experience (e.g. the position, orientation and muscle values of each
- 92 avatar). It supports audio channels for example for an AI agent to listen and respond by speech
- 93 usually lip-synced through a 3D audio-source positioned at an avatar's mouth. Experiences consist of
- 94 modular components: environments, avatars, objects (Unity assetbundles), and animations—often
- 95 recorded from participants or actors.
- 96 At the core of the app is the command system that enables it to spawn and move avatars, objects,
- 97 texts, change aspects of the visual and acoustic environment, play sounds etc. The command system
- can get triggered by the app's internal state machine, by a Kiin Python Client, or an AI service⁸. Our
- main target platforms are Meta Horizon OS and potentially Android XR when available. Currently
- 100 we focus on Meta Quest devices 2/Pro/3/3S/ and the App is deployed via Meta for Work or Horizon
- 101 Store⁹ (upon invitation). The system offers the possibility to collect, synchronized, multi-modal data
- 102 (gaze, movement, ECG, EEG, voice, subjective reports) for analysis in standard tools (Python, R,
- 103 MATLAB, etc.) to support diverse analyses, including cross-modal investigations correlating
- 104 different behavioural streams.
- 105

This is a provisional file, not the final typeset article

⁶ <u>https://unity.com/</u> currently version 2022.3, and migration to Unity 6 is planned

⁷ https://firebase.google.com/

⁸ For example: platform.openai.com/docs/guides/realtime, https://ai.google.dev/gemini-api/docs/live

⁹ https://work.meta.com/, https://horizon.meta.com/

106

3. Use Cases

108 The Kiin system is being used in academic research for fundamental human behaviour studies, in the 109 areas of psychological and physiological therapy as well as for corporate staff training and research:

- Domestic Violence Rehab The system is being used by the Generalitat of Catalonia to augment the rehabilitation of domestic violence offenders. We offer various experiences one of them underlying this use case was published in (Seinfeld et al. 2018).
- **Eating Disorder Café scenario:** With Bristol University we are designing a study for the treatment of eating disorders, which includes the eye tracking capabilities of the system.
- Self-Conversation Therapy: The system has been used in various self-conversation studies (Osimo et al. 2015) to help people with depression and eating disorders. The dynamic body resizing functionality was used in (Anastasiadou et al. 2024) to improve self-esteem in participants with issues of severe obesity. In (Zisquit et al. 2025) it is used for enhanced interpersonal emotion regulation.
- **EEG Co-presence Study:** With Maastricht University (MU) we have designed a study that exploits the system to measure effects of being with another person's avatar or a computercontrolled one, leveraging multi-user networking and stimuli presentation and milliseconds EEG synchronization.
- Climate Change Game: With Warsaw University (WU) we co-developed a multi user tragedy of the commons game experience with the aim to raise awareness of the impact of participants' actions on the environment in a collaborative and competitive setting based on an economics model developed by WU. Demoed at IEEE VR 2025 (Lewandowska et al. 2025)
- Audio-Haptic Study: Setup for a study on audio haptic enhancement to evaluate improvement of hearing loss to understanding.
- RL-Driven Protest Simulation: In collaboration with the Arctic University of Norway we
 migrated historical protest scenes to the system to then use the Python client for real-time RL
 agent integration with the objective to have the participants join the protest in a peaceful
 manner.
- LLM Agent Interaction: Directly use integrated low-latency AI agents and environment modification features.

137 **4. Discussion & Conclusion**

138 The Kiin System offers an integrated, powerful platform for research and training in XR on

accessible hardware. It is highly integrated, offering dynamic embodiment, low-latency AI with

140 environmental control, Python extensibility. Ethical considerations regarding embodiment effects, AI

141 influence, and data privacy are paramount. Future work includes increasing concurrency, broadening

- hardware support, adding built-in analysis tools, simplifying authoring interfaces and self-
- 143 deployments. The system significantly lowers the barrier for complex longitudinal immersive studies

- 144 by integrating key functionalities it opens up new avenues for understanding and improving human
- 145 behaviour. Its use cases ranging from governments over corporate training, as well as research
- 146 institutions demonstrates its value for immediate and the immense potential for future impact.

147 **5.** Conflict of Interest

148 BS is a co-founder of Virtual Bodyworks (also known as Kiin.tech)

149 **6.** Author Contributions

- 150 BS coordinated the development of the system and wrote the paper. EC, MZ, RG, CA, JM and JF
- 151 made major contributions to the system, avatars, experiences and ongoing and completed studies.

152 **7. Funding**

153 The development leading to the presented system was partially funded by the European Union

- 154 Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme under grant ID. 101017884 GuestXR as well as
- 155 101057429-environMental the 951930-Socrates projects.

156 8. Acknowledgments

We extend our sincere gratitude to Charlie Pearmund (CEO of Kiin), co-founders Mel Slater and
 Mavi Sánchez-Vives, the board members of Virtual Bodyworks, and our clients, whose invaluable

insights, ongoing collaboration, and trust were instrumental in shaping both the functionality and

160 implementation of the Kiin Platform.

161 9. References

- Alvarez de la Campa Crespo, Elena, and Bernhard Spanlang. 2021. "A Deep CNN Model for
 Inferring 3D Human Body Shapes Using Front and Side Images." In .
- 164 https://doi.org/10.15221/21.32.
- Anastasiadou, Dimitra, Pol Herrero, Paula Garcia-Royo, Julia Vázquez-De Sebastián, Mel Slater,
 Bernhard Spanlang, Elena de la Campa, et al. 2024. "Assessing the Clinical Efficacy of a
 Virtual Reality Tool for the Treatment of Obesity: Randomized Controlled Trial." *Journal of Medical Internet Research* 26 (1): e51558. https://doi.org/10.2196/51558.
- Ciesla, Katarzyna, T Wolak, A Lorens, H Skarżyński, and A Amedi. 2021. "Speech-to-Touch
 Sensory Substitution: A 10-Decibel Improvement in Speech-in-Noise Understanding after a
 Short Training." *Research Square*, April. https://doi.org/10.21203/rs.3.rs-429202/v1.
- Kishore, S., B. Spanlang, G. Iruretagoyena, S. Halan, D. Szostak, and M. Slater. 2021. "A Virtual Reality Embodiment Technique to Enhance Helping Behavior of Police toward a Victim of Police Racial Aggression." *Presence: Teleoperators and Virtual Environments* 28.
 https://doi.org/10.1162/PRES_a_00339.
- la Peña, N. de, P. Weil, J. Llobera, E. Giannopoulos, A. Pomés, B. Spanlang, D. Friedman, M.V.
 Sanchez-Vives, and M. Slater. 2010. "Immersive Journalism: Immersive Virtual Reality for the
 First-Person Experience of News." *Presence: Teleoperators and Virtual Environments* 19 (4).
 https://doi.org/10.1162/PRES_a_00005.

- 180 Lewandowska, Weronika M, Bernhard Spanlang, Andrzej Nowak, Szymon Talaga, Manuel Jesus
- 181 Perez Zurera, Roger Puig Ganza, Anna Boros, Wieslaw Bartkowski, Karolina Ziembowicz, and
- 182 Mikolaj Biesaga. 2025. "Cooperation for Environmental Sustainability a Common Pool
- 183 Resource Virtual Experience ." In 2025 IEEE Conference on Virtual Reality and 3D User
- 184 Interfaces Abstracts and Workshops (VRW), 1542–43. Los Alamitos, CA, USA: IEEE
- 185 Computer Society. https://doi.org/10.1109/VRW66409.2025.00416.
- Oliva, Ramon, Alejandro Beacco, Xavi Navarro, and Mel Slater. 2022. "QuickVR: A Standard
 Library for Virtual Embodiment in Unity." *Frontiers in Virtual Reality* 3.
 https://doi.org/10.3389/frvir.2022.937191.
- Osimo, Sofia Adelaide, Rodrigo Pizarro, Bernhard Spanlang, and Mel Slater. 2015. "Conversations
 between Self and Self as Sigmund Freud—A Virtual Body Ownership Paradigm for Self
 Counselling." *Nature Scientific Reports* 5.
- Seinfeld, S., J. Arroyo-Palacios, G. Iruretagoyena, R. Hortensius, L. E. Zapata, D. Borland, B. de
 Gelder, M. Slater, and M. V. Sanchez-Vives. 2018. "Offenders Become the Victim in Virtual
 Reality: Impact of Changing Perspective in Domestic Violence." *Scientific Reports* 8 (1).
 https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-19987-7.
- Slater, M., B. Spanlang, M.V. Sanchez-Vives, and O. Blanke. 2010. "First Person Experience of
 Body Transfer in Virtual Reality." *PLoS ONE* 5 (5).
 https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0010564.
- Spanlang, Bernhard, Xavi Navarro, Jean-Marie Normand, Sameer Kishore, Rodrigo Pizarro, and Mel
 Slater. 2013. "Real Time Whole Body Motion Mapping for Avatars and Robots." In 19th ACM
 Symposium on Virtual Reality Software and Technology (VRST). Singapore.
- Spanlang, Bernhard, Jean-Marie Normand, David Borland, Konstantina Kilteni, Elias Giannopoulos,
 Ausiàs Pomés, Mar González-Franco, et al. 2014. "How to Build an Embodiment Lab:
 Achieving Body Representation Illusions in Virtual Reality." *Frontiers in Robotics and AI* 1 (9).
- Steed, Anthony, Lisa Izzouzi, Klara Brandstätter, Sebastian Friston, Benjamin James Congdon, Otto
 Olkkonen, Daniele Giunchi, Nels Numan, and David Swapp. 2022. "Ubiq-Exp: A Toolkit to
 Build and Run Remote and Distributed Mixed Reality Experiments." *Frontiers in Virtual Reality* 3:912078. https://doi.org/10.3389/frvir.2022.912078.
- Zisquit, Moreah, Anat B Klomek, Alon Shoa, Mel Slater, Bernhard Spanlang, and Doron Friedman.
 2025. "Intrapersonal Emotion Regulation Training in Virtual Reality: Embodying Self-Talk."
 Virtual Reality 29:61. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10055-025-01131-2.
- 212

Poster Abstracts 2A: Room "Rector Ramón Martín Mateo"



Building Sustainably on Mars: A Pedagogical Experience with Artificial Intelligence and Immersive Web Environments

1 Bárbara Cleto^{1*}

- 2 ¹Escola Secundária José Régio, Portugal
- 3 *** Correspondence:**
- 4 Bárbara Cleto
- 5 <u>553222@prof.esc-joseregio.pt</u> (barbara.cleto@gmail.com)

Keywords: Artificial Intelligence, Sustainability, Immersive Web Environments, Vocational Education, Living on Mars.

8 Abstract

9 This summary presents the development of a project by tenth year vocational school students as part

10 of the Artificial Intelligence and Sustainability (IAS) project, promoted by the University of Minho

11 (UM). The IAS project aims to stimulate the pre-university public towards scientific research,

12 creating an environment for sharing ideas, experiences and activities between UM, primary and

13 secondary schools, local authorities and R&D companies in this subject area^{1,2}.

14 Secondary school students can interact with UM lecturers and researchers^{1,2}, who propose challenges

15 inspired by the theme of Artificial Intelligence and Sustainability¹. The project culminates with the

16 public presentation of the work, in the form of oral communication or poster, at a conference held at

17 UM.

18 The 10th year students of the Multimedia and Electronics, Automation and Computers vocational

19 courses chose, from a list of suggested challenges, to work on the theme "Is it possible to build a

- 20 house on Mars? How would you build it?"
- 21 The students, divided into groups of up to five, began the research phase on the planet Mars,

22 exploring the websites of NASA and the European Space Agency. This research was complemented

23 using generative artificial intelligence (AI) tools, such as ChatGPT, which helped them interpret and

- 24 cross-reference the information gathered.
- 25 The research focused on several key questions such as: how to obtain water?', 'how to produce
- 26 energy?', 'how to ensure that you can breathe on Mars?'. Also, on issues related to thermal
- 27 insulation, protection against radiation and dust storms, water reuse and sanitation systems and the
- 28 selection of materials suitable for construction³ in an environment like Mars.

¹ <u>https://www.uminho.pt/PT/siga-a-uminho/Paginas/Detalhe-do-evento.aspx?Codigo=61817</u>, accessed on 18/3/2025

² <u>https://www.uminho.pt/PT/siga-a-uminho/Paginas/Detalhe-do-evento.aspx?Codigo=63720</u>, accessed on 18/3/2025

³ <u>https://noticias.up.pt/fcup/humanos-em-marte-trabalho-pioneiro-da-fcup-analisou-exposicao-a-radiacao/</u>, accessed on 18/3/2025

- 29 Some of the solutions they presented for building sustainable and cheap houses on Mars include:
- 30 Use of resistant, light and durable materials, since Mars' gravity is lower than Earth's;
- Solar energy production, using solar panels and storage systems to power electric heaters;
- 32 Water collection by extracting and purifying the ice present in the Martian subsoil;
- 33 Underground construction, using 3D printers
- 34 Efficient recycling and energy management systems.
- 35 They began by sketching out their ideas on paper, using pencils and markers. Then, with the support
- 36 of AI tools (text to image and text to 3D models) they 'visualized' their proposals. This phase of
- 37 constant iteration and interaction with the AI tools made it possible to generate the images included
- in the posters. At the same time, the Multimedia students created the graphic identity of their
- 39 projects, developing logos and slogans for their companies' building houses on Mars. Some groups,
- 40 especially those on the Multimedia course, chose to create their own illustrations. The posters were
- 41 developed using Photoshop or platforms such as Canva.
- 42 This project enabled the students to deepen their knowledge of science, the environment and
- 43 technology and allowed them to develop digital skills, where the use of AI was relevant as a means
- 44 of creative production and a huge help for the research they carried out.
- 45 It should also be noted that this work will serve as a conceptual and visual basis for the next phase of
- 46 the project, the development of immersive web environments, where ideas for homes on Mars will be
- 47 represented in online spaces.
- For construction and exploration, students can use different tools and platforms, depending on theobjectives and degree of complexity desired:
- Using 3D modelling tools such as Blender, Tinkercad or SketchUp, or text-to-3D AI tools, students
 can build idealized houses.
- 52 Using platforms such as Anitya, Spatial, FrameVR or CoSpaces Edu, which allow these models to be 53 inserted into immersive environments that can be explored in virtual reality and via the browser.
- If a greater degree of complexity and realism is required, development engines such as Unity orUnreal Engine can be used.
- 56 These approaches promote engaging, collaborative educational experiences in line with the
- 57 metaverse concept, reinforcing the link between technology, active learning, creativity and 58 sustainability
- 59 This transposition from paper to digital space, where students create immersive educational web
- 60 environments based on AI and sustainability reinforces active learning, stimulates creativity and
- 61 technological literacy.

62 Acknowledgments

63 Thanks to the students who developed the projects.



Ethnography in the Metaverse

Majd Bitar*, Jean-Philippe Rivière, Rebecca Fribourg,

Jean-Marie Normand, Yannick Prié

LS2N, Nantes Université, École Centrale Nantes, CNRS, Nantes, France

Correspondence*: majd.bitar@univ-nantes.fr

ABSTRACT

As Metaverse platforms evolve, they offer new opportunities to study social behavior. We explore some aspects of conducting ethnographic studies in the Metaverse, highlighting both potential and limitations, while proposing key considerations for future research.

Keywords: Metaverse, Ethnography, Social VR, Virtual Reality, HCI

1 INTRODUCTION

The study of social behavior and user experience in virtual environments have always been of interest in various disciplinary fields. With the recent technological advancements in XR, immersive virtual social worlds are emerging giving a new shape to what is defined as the *Metaverse*. These platforms open up new possibilities for social and behavioral studies inside virtual environments. Although many anthropological methods can be utilized for such studies, potential improvements and discussion points come up when considering details regarding these methods and how we can adapt them in the Metaverse.

In this work we look upon ethnographic methods utilized to document behaviors directly "in the wild", where it happens, as opposed for instance to observe them in a controlled lab experiments. Conducting ethnography in the Metaverse could be useful to understand the social and cultural behavior of its users. However, various obstacles are to be addressed to enable such studies. In this paper, we discuss the conduct of ethnographic studies inside social VR platforms, shedding light on the promising potential while highlighting possible emerging conflicts.

2 RELATED WORK

The term *Metaverse* was first introduced in 1992 by Neal Stephenson in the novel "Snow Crash", to describe a 3D space where people are represented by avatars and can interact with each other through these avatars. Different definitions of the Metaverse have emerged in relation to both the advancements in immersive technology and the development of commercial actors. In our work, we consider the Metaverse as mainly based on eXtended Reality (XR, regrouping AR and VR technologies) and avatars, in persistent online 3D worlds, as proposed in a recent review Park and Kim (2022).

2.1 Ethnography in virtual worlds

Anthropological work in virtual worlds can be traced back to the late 1990s, when definitions of *Virtual Ethnography* (Hine, 2000), and *Netnography* (Kozinets, 1998) were introduced, both defining methods to study and observe the behavior of users, communities and cultures present in virtual spaces. These methods were then utilized by anthropologists to study social behavior on various platforms that allowed users to

interact with each others and with the world using their own avatar, as well as to possess their own virtual spaces (e.g., a virtual environment that represented their house) and objects. *World of Warcraft* (Ducheneaut and Moore, 2004; Ducheneaut et al., 2006; Nardi, 2010) or *Second Life* (Boellstorff, 2015) are examples of such platforms. Ethnographic studies relied on the observation of members of these virtual worlds, looking into the their daily activities, their interactions, their communication. Ethnographers joined the users, participated with them in what they did in order to better understand their culture.

2.2 Ethnography in the Metaverse

In its current state, the Metaverse can be defined as a set of persistent platforms such as *VRChat, RecRooms, Meta Horizon Worlds, BanterVR* and many others. These platforms allow users to communicate, interact, and engage in various activities while embodying avatars of their choice. They are available for free to a wide range of users of different background, age, gender or culture, and many integrate accessibility features that allow the participation of users with different impairments, enabling them to interact with others with minimum obstacles. They also allow their users to build their own worlds and allow others to join in, which serves as a motivation to create worlds related to things they are passionate about, attracting other users that share the same passion. As a consequence, various various communities have daily activities on social VR platforms.

Users in the Metaverse are engaging in collaborative and social interactions that both differ from real-world interactions, and have far more richness and depth than what could be observed within previous platforms such as second life. For instance, immersive interactions between avatars and with the environment are embodied, potentially leading to new and complex social behaviors. Studying these behaviors is of interest for social and human-computer interaction researchers, who could clearly get a better understanding of how these users and groups function and interact by conducting their studies "from within", like for any human group and activities. Yet, in opposition to what happened for non-immersive platforms (Netnography), ethnographic studies in the Metaverse are still scarce, even if some early proposals can be found. For instance, (Maloney and Freeman, 2020) explored the social activities that users found meaningful and valuable in the social VR; (Williamson et al., 2021) focused on studying proxemics during social interactions inside Mozilla Hub, and (Kolesnichenko et al., 2019) conducted interviews inside social VR platforms with designers and professionals of the Metaverse, identifying affordances that enhanced embodiment of the users.

3 CARRYING-OUT ETHNOGRAPHY IN THE METAVERSE

Ethnography in the Metaverse is still limited, and in this section we discuss several requirements associated to data collection and legal issues. An important remark is that despite the fact that many current social VR platforms also allow their users to join with traditional 2D screens and input methods such as mouse and keyboard, our focus is on *ethnographers being in immersive VR*, who can study VR and non-VR users alike.

3.1 Data collection

First, let us consider data collection, which is critical in ethnographic studies, and can take several forms and aims, such as general observations about the surrounding environment or population, descriptions of specific events, experiences recollected by participants, personal notes of the ethnographer, etc.

3.1.1 Recording Data

Recording can serve to document something a participant said during an interview, a gesture they did, the way an action was carried out, a routine of a certain community, etc. There is a lot of flexibility with what to record and how to record it. For instance, the ethnographer can record their first person point-of-view (POV), but also place several virtual cameras or microphones inside the environment to capture other POVs. We can even imagine drone-like cameras following participants as they move around. However, questions remain about how to analyze these recordings. For example, how to find specific moments of interest for the study, and how tools can be built to help the researchers. Such tools can be available on Metaverse platforms that facilitate recording data and synchronizing several viewpoints or data sources to analyze it more easily later on. These artifacts can be controlled by the platform itself, but also by the researchers. Most importantly, these tools should be compatible across platforms to provide a unified method of acquiring the data. Another type of data that could be recorded are logs of the actions of chosen participants, or the state of all, or part of, the environment at certain moments, not as video but as structured data. The use of virtual logging tools to capture events, interactions and the state of the environment will provide more information over the course of the study. This could allow to identify the action or activity done by the participants, and will provide more information about the environment surrounding the participant, such as count and position other participants or virtual objects.

3.1.2 Taking notes

Note taking is a central component of ethnographic studies, and immersive technologies may enable various ways to take notes, some of which may improve on more traditional methods but still have their limitations. Voice recording can be used to verbally record observations or interpretations in real-time. Taking written notes may be difficult in VR, as virtual writing is complicated if one does not have access to a real keyboard, or to a dedicated pen and a surface to write on in reality. Selecting among predefined observation categories may be something that is more easy to do in VR. A particularity of VR is that notes could be placed around the virtual environment to connect the observations and the virtual spaces where they occurred, allowing to revisit them later. Notes could also be combined with other recordings. For example, having the notes synchronized based on timestamps with a video recording would facilitates revisiting specific moments and recalling observations from it. Moreover, collaborative notes are possible for studies that involve several ethnographers, which could be synchronized between the researchers, or passed virtually between for easier collaboration.

3.2 Legal issues

Second, some legal considerations have to be taken into account.

3.2.1 User data privacy and applicable laws

Since ethnographic studies in the Metaverse may involve users from different countries, each subjected to varying data protection laws, then a question quickly arises: which legal framework should apply? Should it be based on the researcher's location, the user's, the platform's, or even that of the virtual world itself? Would there exist something as French soil in the Metaverse? Moreover, every Metaverse platform has its own Terms of Service and Privacy Policy, but it is now unclear if they define what kind of data can be collected by researchers, how user behavior can be observed, and whether research activities like interviews, recordings, or behavioral tracking are allowed.

3.2.2 Participant consent

Ethical and legal reasons make it mandatory to get the consent of the participants in a study, but another issue is the way the consent can be obtained. If we imagine a scenario where the experimenter has to ask for participants' consent to collect data in the Metaverse —e.g., to record an interview— there are many possibilities regarding how to request and obtain it. For example, the experimenter can orally communicate the necessary information and ask for the participant's consent. The experimenter could also have access to a virtual object such as a screen or a tablet that displays the consent form for the participant to read. Obtaining effective consent from the user can also take various forms. A simple oral consent could be video recorded, or virtual objects could be used, for instance a virtual pen to sign a form, or an object that is interacted with to confirm and record a signature. All these methods may depend not only on the platform but also on ethical obligations related to research and laws but also on specific virtual environments within a given platform, introducing variability in the way consent is obtained from different participants to the same study.

4 CONCLUSION

Ethnography in virtual worlds has always existed in some form, but the emergence of the Metaverse opens new possibilities for studying social behavior and emerging cultures within social immersive virtual environments. In this paper, we proposed several key topics related to aspects of ethnographic studies, that are up for discussion.

Knowing these challenges, we aim to use ethnography to deepen our understanding of how users navigate the Metaverse in groups. However, we are continuously evaluating our methods from the perspective of regulations and policies when it comes to users' data. We aim to observe groups explore environments and interact with them, during which we will try to apply some of the approaches we discussed above, especially to what data we will collect and how.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work was partly supported by a French government grant managed by the Agence Nationale de la Recherche as part of the France 2030 program, reference ANR-22-EXEN-0002 (PEPR eNSEMBLE / CATS).

REFERENCES

- Boellstorff, T. (2015). Coming of Age in Second Life: An Anthropologist Explores the Virtually Human. In *Coming of Age in Second Life* (Princeton University Press)
- Ducheneaut, N. and Moore, R. J. (2004). The social side of gaming: A study of interaction patterns in a massively multiplayer online game. In *Proceedings of the 2004 ACM Conference on Computer Supported Cooperative Work* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), CSCW '04, 360–369. doi:10.1145/1031607.1031667
- Ducheneaut, N., Yee, N., Nickell, E., and Moore, R. J. (2006). "Alone together?": Exploring the social dynamics of massively multiplayer online games. In *Proceedings of the SIGCHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), CHI '06, 407–416. doi:10.1145/1124772.1124834

Hine, C. (2000). Virtual Ethnography (SAGE Publications Ltd). doi:10.4135/9780857020277
- Kolesnichenko, A., McVeigh-Schultz, J., and Isbister, K. (2019). Understanding Emerging Design Practices for Avatar Systems in the Commercial Social VR Ecology. In *Proceedings of the 2019 on Designing Interactive Systems Conference* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), DIS '19, 241–252. doi:10.1145/3322276.3322352
- Kozinets, R. V. (1998). On Netnography: Initial Reflections on Consumer Research Investigations of Cyberculture.
- Maloney, D. and Freeman, G. (2020). Falling Asleep Together: What Makes Activities in Social Virtual Reality Meaningful to Users. In *Proceedings of the Annual Symposium on Computer-Human Interaction in Play* (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), CHI PLAY '20, 510–521. doi:10.1145/3410404.3414266
- Nardi, B. (2010). My Life as a Night Elf Priest: An Anthropological Account of World of Warcraft (University of Michigan Press). doi:10.3998/toi.8008655.0001.001
- Park, S.-M. and Kim, Y.-G. (2022). A Metaverse: Taxonomy, Components, Applications, and Open Challenges. *IEEE Access* 10, 4209–4251. doi:10.1109/ACCESS.2021.3140175
- Williamson, J., Li, J., Vinayagamoorthy, V., Shamma, D. A., and Cesar, P. (2021). Proxemics and Social Interactions in an Instrumented Virtual Reality Workshop. In *Proceedings of the 2021 CHI Conference* on Human Factors in Computing Systems (New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery), CHI '21, 1–13. doi:10.1145/3411764.3445729



Development and Evaluation of a Virtual Reality Training System for Precision Agriculture

Krzysztof Nowakowski *, Łukasz Nawrocki, Piotr Skrzypczyński and Dominik

Belter

Poznań University of Technology, Institute of Robotics and Machine Intelligence, Poznań, Poland

Correspondence*: Krzysztof Nowakowski krzysztof.nowakowski@student.put.poznan.pl

ABSTRACT

This work introduces a Virtual Reality (VR) training system for precision agriculture, offering a cost-effective and flexible alternative to traditional training methods. The system integrates NeRFbased reality capture (via Luma AI) with Unreal Engine and Oculus Quest to create immersive training scenarios. User evaluations indicate high engagement and usability, although some participants experienced motion sickness during mobile VR tasks. These results underscore the potential of VR in agricultural training, while highlighting the importance of motion-adaptive environments for an optimal user experience.

Keywords: Virtual Reality, Training System, Precision Agriculture, Unreal Engine, Neural Radiance Fields, User Evaluation

1 INTRODUCTION

The agricultural sector is undergoing rapid technological transformation, incorporating automation and robotics to enhance productivity. However, the deployment of these technologies is hindered by a lack of trained personnel and the high costs associated with traditional training methods. Virtual Reality (VR) has emerged as a promising solution, enabling immersive, flexible, and cost-effective training experiences.

This paper presents a VR-based training system for precision agriculture that leverages synthetic and real-world models, integrated through Neural Radiance Fields (NeRF) Mildenhall et al. (2021) and Unreal Engine. Our primary contribution lies in demonstrating the feasibility and effectiveness of VR in agricultural training, addressing challenges related to usability and engagement.

2 IMPLEMENTATION AND RESULTS

2.1 System Architecture

The architecture of the proposed training system is presented in Fig. 1. The core component utilizes LUMA AI's NeRF technology to build 3D models of real objects (Fig. 2a). The models of agricultural machines are taken directly from manufacturer databases. Interaction within the VR environment was enabled through hand-tracking and controller-based manipulation.



Figure 1. Block diagram of the proposed system.



Figure 2. Example model obtained by applying NeRF-based 3D reconstruction (a) used in the VR training scenario (b,c). Model of Universal Robot UR5e (d) and a tractor (e) used in scenarios II and III.

2.2 Training Scenarios

The system was verified in three sequential training scenarios:

- 1.Introduction to VR where users learn basic environment navigation (Fig. 2b) and object manipulation (Fig. 2c).
- 2.Robotics training where users operate a virtual robotic arm (Universal Robot UR5) to perform simulated farming tasks, such as fruit harvesting.
- 3.Operating Tractor where users drive a tractor in a VR environment, assessing the impact of prolonged VR exposure on comfort and motion sickness.

2.3 User Evaluation

To assess the effectiveness of the system, participants completed a questionnaire adapted from the Virtual Reality Neuroscience Questionnaire (VRNQ, Kourtesis et al. (2019)) and Igroup Presence Questionnaire (IPQ, Tran et al. (2024)). The questions in the questionnaire are divided into three groups and evaluate the perceived realism, usability, and physiological effects of VR exposure:

- •First and second questions asked the respondents about their past experience with playing games and using Virtual Reality sets.
- •Third, Fourth and Fith questions concerned the immersion and subjective experience of the users when it came to scenarios.
- •Sith, Seventh and Eighth questions asked about the ease of use and were the assignments understandable.

Data analysis indicated a positive reception, with high levels of immersion and moderate discomfort in the simulated vehicle operation scenario.

3 CONCLUSIONS

The results confirm the potential of VR-based training in agriculture, providing a safe and immersive environment for skill acquisition. The modular design of the proposed system allows for adaptation to

Response percentages to questions on a Likert scale



Wholeheartedly disagree Disagree Slightly disagree Neither agree nor disagree Slightly agree Agree Fully agree

Figure 3. Response percentages to questions on a Likert Scale.

different types of agricultural machinery, and user feedback highlights the importance of optimizing comfort and minimizing motion sickness.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The study was supported by PUT internal grant 0214/SBAD/0248.

- [Dataset] Kourtesis, P., Collina, S., Doumas, L. A. A., and MacPherson, S. E. (2019). Virtual reality neuroscience questionnaire (VRNQ). https://doi.org/10.1037/t83717-000. Database record, APA PsycTests
- Mildenhall, B., Srinivasan, P. P., Tancik, M., Barron, J. T., Ramamoorthi, R., and Ng, R. (2021). Nerf: representing scenes as neural radiance fields for view synthesis. *Commun. ACM* 65, 99–106. doi:10. 1145/3503250
- Tran, T. Q., Langlotz, T., Young, J., Schubert, T. W., and Regenbrecht, H. (2024). Classifying presence scores: Insights and analysis from two decades of the igroup presence questionnaire (IPQ). ACM Trans. Comput.-Hum. Interact. 31



A VR Platform for Home Neurorehabilitation with Remote Supervision

Piotr Skrzypczyński *

Poznań University of Technology, Institute of Robotics and Machine Intelligence, Poznań, Poland

Correspondence*: Corresponding Author piotr.skrzypczynski@put.poznan.pl

ABSTRACT

This work presents a virtual reality (VR) system for home-based neurological rehabilitation, developed for the Meta Quest platform. It integrates a Unity-based VR application for therapeutic exercises with a .NET desktop tool for remote monitoring and scenario adaptation. Connected via MQTT, the system enables real-time supervision by healthcare professionals, supporting personalized therapy at a distance. A functional prototype was evaluated through simulated rehabilitation sessions.

Keywords: VR System Architecture, Neurorehabilitation, Remote Monitoring, Human–Computer InteractionUnity, Unity, MQTT

1 INTRODUCTION AND MOTIVATION

Neurological incidents such as strokes frequently result in upper limb motor dysfunction, reducing patient autonomy and quality of life. Virtual reality (VR) has recently gained traction as a tool for motor rehabilitation, offering immersive, interactive, and task-specific training that promotes neuroplasticity and accelerates recovery (Bui et al., 2021; Herrera et al., 2023). These systems also allow for adaptive task difficulty and provide engaging, game-like experiences that can improve patient adherence (Lee et al., 2020).

This project aims to design and implement a VR-based rehabilitation system with a focus on software robustness, usability, and clinical integration. The system specifically targets upper limb motor dysfunction, which is often a consequence of neurological events such as strokes. By focusing on upper extremity rehabilitation, the system aims to facilitate the recovery of fine and gross motor skills essential for daily activities. The proposed system leverages hand tracking for intuitive interaction, supports customizable therapy scenarios, and includes remote access features for clinicians to manage and monitor sessions. A key motivation behind this work is enabling at-home rehabilitation, reducing the need for frequent clinical visits. Home-based rehabilitation systems are particularly valuable for patients with limited mobility, those residing in rural or underserved areas, or individuals facing transportation barriers. By enabling therapy in a familiar environment, the system lowers healthcare costs, and encourages consistent engagement with therapeutic routines. This design approach aligns with the increasing trend toward decentralized, patient-centered care models (Sinha, 2024).

2 ARCHITECTURE AND IMPLEMENTATION

The system comprises two key components: a VR application designed for the Meta Quest headset and a desktop application built using the .NET framework. The VR application (Fig. 1A) was developed in Unity,

chosen for its flexibility, integrated physics engine, and compatibility with VR SDKs. It supports immersive scenarios where patients perform object manipulation tasks aimed at improving motor skills. Key features of the VR application include: (i) bare hand-tracking-based interaction using Meta XR All-in-One SDK and Hand Physics Toolkit (González, n/a); (ii) configurable rehabilitation environments (e.g., tables and shelves) built from modular 3D shapes; (iii) scenario management through a structured stage-object model; (iv) visual/audio task instructions and real-time performance metrics.



Figure 1. Data and control flow in the VR application (A), an example scene as seen in the desktop app (B), and an alternative scene setup with more objects for manipulation (C).

The therapeutic exercises implemented in the system are designed to be flexible and configurable, either through an external control application or directly within the VR interface. Each exercise typically involves relocating virtual objects to designated targets, mimicking goal-directed motor tasks common in upper limb rehabilitation. The objects used in these tasks are defined by external 3D models, allowing customization without modifying the underlying code. Target locations can be indicated by semi-transparent "ghost shapes" or through other visual cues, such as color coding, enabling the integration of both motor and cognitive components. This flexibility supports a range of task types and difficulty levels, making the system adaptable to varying rehabilitation needs.

The desktop application (Fig. 1B,C) serves as a control centre for clinicians. It allows for real-time monitoring of sessions via streamed visual data, editing of scenarios and environmental parameters, configuration and analysis of performance metrics. Message Queuing Telemetry Transport (MQTT), a lightweight publish-subscribe network protocol commonly used for IoT applications due to its efficiency and low bandwidth usage (Radwan and Alves-Foss, 2024), is employed for transmitting data between the two applications, ensuring lightweight and responsive data exchange. This allows for dynamic adaptation of therapy scenarios during sessions and consistent data synchronization.

3 **RESULTS**

The developed system was evaluated through simulated rehabilitation sessions (Borowski and Rewekant, 2024). The VR application successfully guided users (healthy students acting as simulated patients) through a series of customized motor tasks, such as relocating objects to designated targets within virtual environments (Fig. 2). Hand tracking demonstrated sufficient accuracy for natural interaction, while the integrated physics-based simulation contributed to a realistic and engaging experience.

The desktop interface allowed supervisors to customize therapy scenarios and monitor patient progress remotely, with performance metrics such as task or particular movement completion time and object



Figure 2. Setting parameters inside the VR app (A), task setup with three objects and their target locations, shown as semi-transparent shapes (B), and the final state for two objects moved by the patient (C).

placement accuracy logged and visualized through interactive charts. The system demonstrated strong stability and modular architecture, supporting its suitability for future clinical deployment and remote use.

4 CONCLUSIONS

The evaluation confirms that VR with off-the-shelf headgears originally targeted to entertainment market can be effectively leveraged to create flexible, interactive rehabilitation environments suitable for home-based therapy. The integration of remote supervision and data tracking tools enhances its value for decentralized care, enabling supervisors to guide and adapt therapy without requiring in-person sessions. Future work will focus on clinical validation, improving real-time feedback for patients, and implementing adaptive difficulty algorithms to further personalize rehabilitation in a home setting.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The study was supported by PUT internal grant 0214/SBAD/0248.

REFERENCES

- Borowski, A. and Rewekant, A. (2024). *Virtual Reality Software Supporting Neurological Rehabilitation*. Master's thesis (in Polish), Poznan University of Technology
- Bui, J., Luauté, J., and Farnè, A. (2021). Enhancing upper limb rehabilitation of stroke patients with virtual reality: A mini review. *Frontiers in Virtual Reality* 2, 595771

[Dataset] González, J. J. (n/a). Hand Physics Toolkit (HPTK)

- Herrera, V., Vallejo, D., Castro-Schez, J. J., Monekosso, D. N., de los Reyes, A., Glez-Morcillo, C., et al. (2023). Rehab-immersive: A framework to support the development of virtual reality applications in upper limb rehabilitation. *SoftwareX* 23, 101412
- Lee, S. H., Jung, H.-Y., Yun, S. J., Oh, B.-M., and Seo, H. G. (2020). Upper extremity rehabilitation using fully immersive virtual reality games with a head mount display: A feasibility study. *PM&R* 12, 257–262
- Radwan, N. M. and Alves-Foss, J. (2024). MQTT in focus: Understanding the protocol and its recent advancements. *International Journal of Computer Science and Security (IJCSS)* 18, 1–14
- Sinha, R. (2024). The role and impact of new technologies on healthcare systems. *Discover Health Systems* 3, 96



VR-generated illusion as a tool for limbs neurorehabilitation during hyperacute phase of ischemic stroke

Paweł Śniatała ^{1,*}, Sławomir Michalak ², Ewa Kozielewska-Zwierska ², Joanna Rybacka-Mossakowska ², and Joanna Biskup-Danielak ²

¹Institue of Computing Science, Poznan University of Technology, Poznan, Poland ²Institute of Neurological Disorders, Poznan University of Medical Sciences, Poznan, Poland

Correspondence*: Paweł Śniatała pawel.sniatala@put.poznan.pl

ABSTRACT

Virtual Reality (VR) has been shown to enhance motor rehabilitation in post-stroke patients after they embody a virtual avatar. Virtual reality-generated illusions can facilitate functional recovery within one week after the onset of a stroke. We present our proposed solution that applies AR and VR in the rehabilitation of stroke patients. We also present issues related to the monitoring of people undergoing rehabilitation. To determine the tolerance of patients to the new rehabilitation technique, we conducted a survey and measurement of selected parameters of vital signs. The evaluation of the patients involved in the program was performed at baseline and after 7 days of training. The effectiveness of VR rehabilitation was measured using the National Institutes of Health Stroke Scale (NIHSS). We observed excellent tolerance and safety for VR training in stroke patients.

Keywords: Neurorehabilitation, Virtual Reality, Augmented Reality, Post-stroke Patients

1 INTRODUCTION

Ischemic stroke leads to motor deficits, which capture mainly the attention of clinicians and researchers. However, post-stroke sensory deficits often receive less exploration, primarily due to the contrast between apparent motor dysfunction and more subtle sensory impairments. Furthermore, during the hyperacute phase of ischemic stroke, assessing and differentiating neglect, hemisensory deficits, and hemianopsia can be challenging. Factors such as aphasia (language disorder) and disturbances in consciousness hinder the assessment of neglect and hemisensory deficits using the NIHSS (National Institutes of Health Stroke Scale).

In the pre-recanalization phase, clinical evaluations are more limited due to time constraints. However, in the post-recanalization phase, a thorough assessment of sensory modalities is essential for planning effective neurorehabilitation. The International Classification of Functioning, Disability, and Health (ICF), established by the World Health Organization in 2001, provides a standardized language and framework for describing health and health-related conditions, including proprioceptive functions (b260), touch functions

(b265), and sensory functions related to temperature (b270), vibration (b2701), pressure (b2702), and noxious stimuli (b2703), as well as other related areas (b2708 - b2709).

Alternative sensorimotor pathways that involve secondary motor areas can help facilitate Ischemic stroke can damage structures involved in motor control, motor control. such as primary somatosensory areas and the thalamus, along with other subcortical structures. Consequently, the functional recovery of post-stroke patients may be delayed and challenging. In these cases, tailored neurorehabilitation should incorporate activities aimed at somatosensory stimulation to enhance stereognosis, proprioception, and the ability to discriminate and localize sensations. Combining sensory and motor techniques can improve recovery from limb dysfunction.

One traditional and practical approach is mirror therapy, which has been developed for motor rehabilitation in post-stroke patients (1). This therapy creates a visual illusion by allowing the patient to watch the reflection of the unaffected limb in a mirror. As the patient moves the unaffected limb, the reflection creates an image of the affected limb, stimulating interhemispheric communication and activating the brain regions responsible for controlling movement in the paralyzed limb.



Figure 1. Mirror theraphy

Kinaesthetic perceptional illusion through visual stimulation (KINVIS) is a neurorehabilitation protocol in which a person at rest experiences the sensation of a body part moving or the desire to move that part while watching a video depicting the same movement. KINVIS has the potential to induce changes in the motor output system of the brain, as evidenced by the increased bioelectric activity in the affected hemisphere around the sensorimotor area following KINVIS. The advent of emerging technologies, such as Metaverse (2), finds application in the healthcare sector when feasible (3). Virtual Reality (VR) also presents opportunities to create immersive illusions that can aid in the neurorehabilitation of stroke patients. The limb illusion generated by VR has been shown to enhance motor rehabilitation in post-stroke patients after they embody a virtual avatar. This approach stimulates interregional and interhemispheric communication, thereby improving movement control in a manner akin to mirror therapy. VR scenarios can be tailored according to the range and type of neurological deficits experienced after a stroke. Additionally, the effectiveness of VR illusions can be amplified through the use of haptic feedback or tendon vibration via transcutaneous electrical nerve stimulation (TENS), such as in the wrist. By combining visual and proprioceptive stimuli, a conducive environment is created for the multisystemic activation of brain areas involved in movement control. At the Institute of Neurological Disorders at the Poznan University of Medical Sciences, we implement virtual reality illusions with haptics during the hyperacute phase of ischemic stroke. Our observations indicate a positive impact on motor recovery, including a reduction in tremors and the alleviation of neglect syndrome. However, we have also observed limitations in patients with Parkinson's disease, who exhibited increased dyskinesias during VR training. We attribute this phenomenon to impaired visual perception and the compromised multisensory integration characteristic of Parkinson's disease.

VIRTUAL REHABILITATION SYSTEM 2

It is well known that the rehabilitation process for neurological diseases is long and after a period of hospitalization, the patient must perform various, often tedious, exercises at home. Some of these exercises can be performed in virtual reality. Performing these exercises in virtual reality helps to make them more attractive, and thus more effective (the patient is more likely to perform the exercises in a well-designed



Figure 2. Illustration of the proposed system implementation

and attractive virtual reality). Of course, this assumes that the motor requirements appropriate to the set of exercises are met. The use of technology and virtual reality enables the dissemination of neurorehabilitation, allowing such goals as physical and cognitive restoration, enrichment of rehabilitation techniques, increased effectiveness; wider access to society, and teleneurorehabilitation. The system we have developed uses virtual reality, but we also use augmented reality (AR) technology. AR technology has been implemented in the "smart mirror" device we made. We use it for a personalized interface with the system user. The patient approaches the mirror, is recognized, and then a dialogue begins which aims to offer the patient appropriate rehabilitation exercises. A set of these exercises is selected from a catalog developed in advance by doctors and physiotherapists. This set is dedicated/personalized for the patient. The illustration of the proposed system is shown in Fig.2.

2.1 Smart Mirror - Personalized Interface

The Smart Mirror allows the patient to be identified by facial recognition, and then there is a personalized dialogue with the patient. Upon recognition of the patient, as mentioned earlier, the system proposes to the patient a set of exercises dedicated to him. The proposal is not only personalized for the patient, but also takes into account additional information such as the time of exercise, current weather conditions (weather forecast), the patient's mood, etc. The substantive scope of the system software is consulted with neurologists and neurorehabilitation specialists and implemented in the system accordingly. The system runs on a Raspberry Pi platform. However, the platform communicates with a more powerful computer that runs the main application. It is a web application implemented in the Django environment. Face recognition is implemented using the PyTorch and OpenCV libraries. The required data are stored in an SQL database (in our case, MariaDB). The facial recognition function in Smart Mirror is powered by algorithms based on artificial intelligence that can recognize faces and compare them with faces in the system database. The virtual rehabilitation system will propose the most appropriate and/or expected virtual interaction with the recognized person.

3 CONCLUSION

Neurorehabilitation, supported with simple tools for everyday activities and advanced technology, opens possibilities to improve motor training and cognitive functions and enables the treatment of crippling

symptoms such as neglect syndrome. VR-based therapy can provide a positive learning experience and be engaging and motivating. Enhancing typical exercises performed in a real environment, with virtual reality, individuals recovering from strokes can engage in practicing self-care tasks within an environment that is typically unfeasible to recreate within a hospital setting. Illusions generated by VR can activate "mirror neurons" and "re-programme" neuronal control of motor functions. Further expansion of the palette of exercises available in virtual reality will reach homes of patients (e.g. elderly persons) and will allow telerehabilitation. Telerehabilitation trainings can be developed and supported by the implementation of human–computer interfaces (HCI). VR systems are currently used in everyday practice in the Stroke Unit of the University Hospital in Poznan. Stroke patients are mainly older people who are only occasionally familiar with computer technology. However, unexpectedly, their tolerance to VR is excellent. We noticed an excellent tolerance for VR training in stroke patients. Stable blood pressure and heart rate remain crucial for the clinical safety of procedures used during the hyperacute phase of ischemic stroke, and that was a case in our trial. Interestingly, some symptoms, such as intension tremor, that are present in real-world training disappeared in VR training. NIHSS after VR training was reduced in average from 4.797 to 2.155 as presented in Fig.3.

Interestingly, some symptoms, such as intension tremor, that are present in real-world training disappeared in VR training. Access to rehabilitation centers is limited, and many patients face challenges in staying motivated to follow rehabilitation programs. Our project directly addresses these challenges by using AI-driven telerehabilitation, which offers personalized, remote rehabilitation plans that adapt to each patient's progress, improving patient outcomes and increasing access to care for those affected by neurological disorders.



Figure 3. NIHSS before and after VR trainings

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work was prepared as part of the activity of the European Metaverse Research Network.

- [1]H. Thieme, N. Morkisch, J. Mehrholz, M. Pohl, J. Behrens, B. Borgetto, and C. Dohle, "Mirror therapy for improving motor function after stroke," *Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews*, vol. 2018, no. 7, Jul. 2018. [Online]. Available: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/14651858.CD008449.pub3
- [2]A. M. Al-Ghaili, H. Kasim, N. M. Al-Hada, Z. B. Hassan, M. Othman, J. H. Tharik, R. M. Kasmani, and I. Shayea, "A review of metaverse's definitions, architecture, applications, challenges, issues, solutions, and future trends," vol. 10, pp. 125 835–125 866.
- [3]R. Chengoden, N. Victor, T. Huynh-The, G. Yenduri, R. H. Jhaveri, M. Alazab, S. Bhattacharya, P. Hegde, P. K. R. Maddikunta, and T. R. Gadekallu, "Metaverse for Healthcare: A Survey on Potential Applications, Challenges and Future Directions," vol. 11, pp. 12765–12795. [Online]. Available: https://ieeexplore.ieee.org/document/10034994/

Poster Abstracts 2B: Room "Vicente Gimeno Sendra"



The Convergence of Artificial Intelligence and the Metaverse in Orthopedic Healthcare: Emerging Applications and Research Directions

- 1 Tony Donegan^{1,2}, Andrés Combalia^{2,3}, Maria V. Sanchez-Vives^{1,4,*}
- ¹ IDIBAPS, Barcelona, Spain
- ³ ² University of Barcelona, Barcelona, Spain
- 4 ³ Hospital Clínic Barcelona, Barcelona, Spain
- ⁵ ⁴ ICREA, Barcelona, Spain
- 6 * Correspondence: donegan@recerca.clinic.cat
- Keywords: artificial intelligence, metaverse, orthopedics, virtual reality, digital twins, surgical
 simulation, immersive healthcare

9 Abstract

- 10 **Introduction:** Artificial intelligence (AI) and metaverse technologies have each made significant
- 11 strides independently, laying the groundwork for their transformative convergence in healthcare. AI
- 12 has become integral to modern medicine, powering applications ranging from diagnostic imaging and
- 13 predictive analytics to personalized treatment recommendations and workflow automation. Recent
- 14 breakthroughs include AI-assisted cancer treatment planning, early detection of neurological
- 15 disorders through speech and movement analysis, and the integration of wearable devices for
- 16 proactive health monitoring.
- 17 Concurrently, the metaverse has evolved from a conceptual virtual environment to a sophisticated,
- 18 immersive ecosystem. Advances in extended reality (XR) have enabled hyper-realistic simulations,
- 19 real-time interactions, and seamless integration of digital and physical experiences. Robust metaverse
- 20 infrastructures will make these environments more accessible and capable of supporting complex,
- 21 data-driven healthcare applications.
- 22 The convergence of AI and the metaverse in orthopedic healthcare is now enabling new models of
- 23 clinical care, education, and patient engagement by combining intelligent data analysis with
- 24 immersive, interactive environments. Together, these rapidly advancing technologies have the
- 25 potential to revolutionize clinical care, surgical training, and patient engagement by enabling more
- 26 intelligent, immersive, and personalized experiences. This poster will discuss these emerging
- 27 applications and research directions.
- Clinical training and education: AI-powered simulations within metaverse platforms are
 revolutionizing surgical education. These systems provide:
- *Personalized feedback*: AI algorithms analyze trainees' performance in real time, offering
 individualized guidance on technique, efficiency, and safety.

- Objective skill assessment: Automated metrics track progress, benchmark skills against expert
 standards, and identify areas for improvement, ensuring rigorous and unbiased evaluation.
- *Adaptive scenario progression*: Training modules dynamically adjust case complexity based
 on the learner's proficiency, ensuring continuous challenge and growth.

Virtual patients—realistic, AI-driven avatars, powered by natural language processing and behavioral
 modeling—offer safe, immersive opportunities for students and professionals. These include:

- Clinical decision-making: Learners navigate evolving clinical scenarios, making diagnostic
 and therapeutic choices with immediate AI-generated feedback on outcomes1.
- *Empathy and communication*: Virtual patients simulate diverse personalities and emotional
 responses, allowing trainees to refine bedside manner, deliver difficult news, and build
 rapport in a safe environment.
- Interprofessional collaboration: AI-powered avatars can represent multidisciplinary team
 members, fostering teamwork and communication skills essential for modern orthopedic
 practice.

46 Our lab is exploring this approach by training AI models to drive verbal responses of virtual
 47 therapists and patients in VR, creating realistic practice environments for clinical skill development.

48 Enhancing patient care and decision-making: Predictive visualization tools, underpinned by AI,
 49 are enhancing patient care in several ways:

- Preoperative planning: Surgeons can interact with 3D models of patient anatomy, simulate
 interventions, and anticipate complications, leading to more precise and personalized surgical
 strategies.
- Shared decision-making: Immersive visualizations help patients understand their conditions
 and treatment options, facilitating informed consent and collaborative care planning.
- *Patient understanding*: By visualizing outcomes and risks in an interactive format, patients
 gain clearer insights into their care journey, improving satisfaction and adherence.

57 Smart digital twins—AI-enhanced, self-updating models of individual patients—integrate real-time 58 clinical, sensor, and imaging data to support continuous monitoring, outcome prediction, and tailored 59 rehabilitation programs.

- 60 In addition, our research has demonstrated viability of using metaverse technologies with patients by
- 61 conducting patient focus groups using lookalike avatars with real-time tracking, significantly
- 62 enhancing patient engagement and communication through a genuine sense of presence, whilst still
- enabling participation regardless of mobility constraints or physical limitations. [1,2]

64 Embedded AI in immersive healthcare: Within immersive clinical settings, AI can be embedded
 65 directly into virtual spaces, offering

- *Real-time workflow support*: Intelligent virtual agents guide clinicians through protocols, flag
 potential errors, and streamline documentation during virtual rounds or consultations.
- 68 *Clinical recommendations*: Embedded AI systems analyze patient data on-the-fly, suggesting diagnostic or therapeutic actions based on the latest evidence and guidelines.

- *Facilitated interaction*: AI-driven avatars act as patient surrogates, interpreters, or
 administrative assistants, enhancing communication and efficiency during remote or
 multidisciplinary consultations.
- 73 Examples include AI agents that moderate virtual case discussions, provide instant access to patient
- histories, or simulate complex patient behaviors for training and assessment purposes [3]. Building
- on our success with AI-driven avatars in rehabilitation settings, we are adapting these technologies
- 76 for a broad range of conditions, creating more natural and responsive virtual clinical interactions.
- **Research frontiers and innovation areas:** Emerging research at the intersection of AI and the
 metaverse is rapidly expanding. Areas of innovation include multimodal AI that integrates spatial,
- 79 visual, and linguistic data, allowing for more comprehensive and integrated analysis; embodied AI
- agents capable of navigating and interacting within virtual environments; and synthetic data
- 81 generation to enhance training and testing; adaptive interfaces that can adjust virtual content in
- 82 response to users' cognitive or emotional states, and biometric feedback systems that can tailor
- 83 therapy in real time. Such advances can potentially revolutionize personalized digital health.
- 84 **Challenges and Future Outlook:** Despite these advances, significant challenges remain, including:
- *Data privacy and security*: The integration of sensitive health data in immersive environments
 raises concerns about confidentiality and unauthorized access, necessitating robust encryption
 and blockchain solutions.
- *Clinical validation*: Rigorous research is required to validate the effectiveness and safety of
 AI-driven metaverse tools, ensuring they meet clinical standards and improve outcomes.
- *Equitable access*: High costs and technological requirements risk exacerbating healthcare
 disparities, highlighting the need for inclusive design and policy interventions.
- *Regulation and oversight*: Clear regulatory frameworks must be developed to govern the use
 of AI and metaverse technologies, balancing innovation with patient safety and ethical
 considerations.
- 95 Nevertheless, the ongoing convergence of AI and the metaverse is poised to unlock new frontiers in 96 orthopedic healthcare, transforming how clinicians learn, plan, and deliver care, and how patients 97 experience their orthopedic journey. Our ongoing research aims to address these challenges while 98 building on our successful implementations in patient engagement with VR and the metaverse and
- 99 AI-powered clinical interactions.

100 **References**

- [1] Amestoy Alonso, B., Donegan, T., Calvis, I., Swidrak, J., Rodriguez, E., Vargas-Reverón, C. L.,
 ... & Sanchez-Vives, M. V. (2024). Focus groups in the metaverse: shared virtual spaces for
 patients, clinicians, and researchers. *Frontiers in Virtual Reality*, *5*, 1432282.
- [2] Donegan, T., Amestoy-Alonso, B., Calvis, I., Swidrak, J., Rodriguez, E., Combalia, A., Oliva,
 R., Slater, M. and Sanchez-Vives, M.V. (2025) Patient Engagement Using Metaverse Focus
 Groups: A Mixed-Methods Feasibility Study. (in review)
- [3] Combalia, A., Sánchez-Vives, M. V., & Donegan, T. (2024). Immersive virtual reality in
 orthopaedics—a narrative review. *International Orthopaedics*, 48(1), 21-30.



Embodied AI and Multisensory VR for Skill Acquisition and Rehabilitation in the Metaverse

Yuke Pi 1,* , Marco Gilies 1 and Xueni Pan 1

¹SEE VR Lab, Computing department, Goldsmiths, University of London

Correspondence*: Yuke Pi y.pi@gold.ac.uk

1



Figure 1. Co-Embodiment Systems: Learners share avatar control with real or AI teachers. *Top left:* Joint control with a real teacher (50% each). *Bottom left:* Shared control with an AI teacher, whose real-time movements are generated based on learner input and a Tai Chi motion capture library. **AI Gesture Recognition Flow:** Observation probability, Bayesian filtering, and normalization select the best matching expert gesture. **Gesture Matching Criteria:** Ensures correct direction and shape, allows flexibility in speed, and rejects major mismatches.

2 Dance-based motor learning requires precise coordination, body awareness, and continuous feedback.

- 3 Although VR has shown promise for supporting various dance practices, including Tai Chi (Tian et al.,
- 4 2024), no studies have explored the co-embodiment of first-person AI-supported skills for such skills.
- 5 Previous research shows that shared control with a real teacher improves learning (Kodama et al., 2023),
- 6 but the role of AI remains underexplored. In this work, we developed a co-embodiment system where users
- 7 and a real or AI teacher share control of a virtual avatar, with movements weighted equally, using Tai Chi
- 8 movements as a demonstrative case of dance-based motor skills. The system uses motion capture to track
- 9 the user's input, comparing it to a pre-recorded Tai Chi expert dataset. Using a gesture recognition model
- (Bevilacqua et al., 2009), an AI teacher predicts ideal postures and provides corrective feedback in real
 time. This adaptive approach delivers personalized, continuous guidance that allows participants to view
- 12 their optimized Tai Chi movements from a first-person perspective as their own body in real time. We
- 13 explore whether AI-driven shared agency can support procedural learning as effectively as co-embodiment
- 14 with a human teacher (see Figure 1 for key innovations).
- 15 Although most co-embodiment research focuses on visual interaction, effective motor learning and 16 rehabilitation depend on multisensory engagement. Our system integrates haptic feedback, auditory cues,
- 17 and gaze control to improve body awareness and motor performance Sigrist et al. (2013).

Haptic feedback is the key to somatosensory control in Tai Chi, classical dance, yoga, and hip hop, 18 which require precise activation of the coccyx, spine, scapula, limbs, and neural extremities. Many dance 19 techniques initiate movement from the torso, progressively activating each vertebral segment, from the 20 tailbone upward or from the scapula downward, to achieve fluid and expressive motion through precise 21 neuromuscular engagement Haas (2017). Beginners often struggle with precisely engaging these deep 22 postural muscles, highlighting the need for increased somatosensory awareness. To support this, various 23 haptic technologies have been explored, such as vibration for localized signals and EMS for deeper muscle 24 activation (Cho et al., 2023). These systems improve proprioception and support muscle isolation essential 25 for training and rehabilitation. Our ongoing study investigates which haptic approaches best support 26 multisensory engagement for embodied motor learning. 27

Our system also incorporates other sensory inputs such as breathing (vital for core stability and focus (Jerath et al., 2006)), eye tracking (balance, postural alignment, expressive clarity) in order to promote holistic body awareness and supports dance-based rehabilitation, consistent with the principles of dance movement therapy Payne et al. (1992).

In summary, our research explores how AI-driven co-embodiment and multisensory VR systems can enhance motor skill learning and support rehabilitation. By enabling shared control of a virtual body with an AI teacher, our system offers first-person adaptive guidance for dance-based training. Tai Chi serves as key example of shared agency and embodied feedback. Furthermore, integrating haptic, auditory, and visual cues improves body awareness, breath regulation, and gaze control, which are essential for effective embodied interaction. These findings demonstrate how virtual reality and AI can promote sustainable personal development, with potential health, education, and wider metaverse applications.

- 39 Bevilacqua, F., Zamborlin, B., Sypniewski, A., Schnell, N., Guédy, F., and Rasamimanana, N. (2009).
- Continuous realtime gesture following and recognition. In *International gesture workshop* (Springer),
 73–84
- Cho, S.-I., Kim, J.-W., Nam, S.-S., Moon, H.-W., and Jung, W.-S. (2023). Effects of a rehabilitation
 exercise program using electro muscle stimulation following anterior cruciate ligament reconstruction
- 44 on the circumference, activity, and function of the quadriceps muscle. *Applied Sciences* 13, 4153
- 45 Haas, J. (2017). *Dance anatomy* (Human Kinetics)
- Jerath, R., Edry, J. W., Barnes, V. A., and Jerath, V. (2006). Physiology of long pranayamic breathing:
 neural respiratory elements may provide a mechanism that explains how slow deep breathing shifts the
- 48 autonomic nervous system. *Medical hypotheses* 67, 566–571
- 49 Kodama, D., Mizuho, T., Hatada, Y., Narumi, T., and Hirose, M. (2023). Effects of Collaborative Training
- 50 Using Virtual Co-embodiment on Motor Skill Learning. IEEE Transactions on Visualization and
- 51 Computer Graphics 29, 2304–2314. doi:10.1109/TVCG.2023.3247112. Conference Name: IEEE
- 52 Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics
- 53 Payne, H. et al. (1992). Dance movement therapy: Theory and practice (Tavistock/Routledge London)
- Sigrist, R., Rauter, G., Riener, R., and Wolf, P. (2013). Augmented visual, auditory, haptic, and multimodal
 feedback in motor learning: a review. *Psychonomic bulletin & review* 20, 21–53
- 56 Tian, F., Ni, S., Zhang, X., Chen, F., Zhu, Q., Xu, C., et al. (2024). Enhancing Tai Chi Training System:
- 57 Towards Group-Based and Hyper-Realistic Training Experiences. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization*
- 58 and Computer Graphics 30, 1–11. doi:10.1109/TVCG.2024.3372099. Conference Name: IEEE
- 59 Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics



Disability Centred Design and Interactive Machine Learning: A Co-creative Methodology for a more Accessible Metaverse

Clarice Hilton¹, Rebecca Fiebrink² and Marco Gillies¹

¹Goldsmiths, University of London, UK ²Creative Computing Institue, University of the Arts London, UK

Correspondence*: Clarice Hilton chilt002@gold.ac.uk

2 ABSTRACT

1

The metaverse promise is a shared place of connection where we can meet for transformative 3 and mundane digital experiences, which could create new worlds without the ableist structures 4 and systems we live in. However, the technology underpinning the metaverse is still extremely 5 inaccessible to many disabled users (Gerling and Spiel, 2021). Without centering disabled 6 experience and making it a key design concern within the metaverse we are upholding, reinforcing 7 and creating new structures of ableism. To create a truly equitable disabled creators and 8 researchers need to be part of the designing interaction. In this flashtalk I will explore a 9 methodology for participatory research and interaction design using Interactive Machine Learning 10 (IML) tool, InteractML to create new ways of interacting in the metaverse. This work was done in 11 collaboration with associate dancers from Candoco dance company. 12

13 Keywords: Metaverse, Accessibility, Disability, Machine Learning, Interactive

1 TALK

In navigating an ableist technology, it is common practice in disabled communities to "hack" technology and the environments, designing new ways of interacting that are designed specifically for your body-mind (Perry, 2024). Crip technoscience calls for research and practice in "knowing-making" (Hamraie, 2017) that centers the skills, wisdom and hacks of disabled people, that position disabled people as "experts and designers in everyday life" (Hamraie and Fritsch, 2019). In designing and creating interactions in the metaverse disabled people should be integral as part of that design process. Disabled communities have already established this practice in the metaverse, such as mods in VRChat¹.

Unlike traditional machine learning pipelines, IML engages users iteratively in the training and refining of AI models (Bernardo and Grierson, 2017). IML enables users to have control and develop an understanding of the machine learning system using small datasets which are completely transparent to users. This subverts current power dynamics in AI putting the user in full control of where the data comes from and where it is going (Vigliensoni et al., 2022). InteractML integrates an IML system for designing movement interaction with game engines Unity and Unreal (Hilton et al., 2021; Plant et al., 2020, 2021). Using

¹ Dale 2022 https://access-54 ability.uk/2022/09/09/vrchat-screwed-over-disabled-players-but-the-devs-are-trying-to-fix-it/ [Accessed 16th April 2025]

InteractML users can record examples of their poses, gestures or movements, so the system can recognise these movements and the user can connect these to outputs. It uses a node-based visual scripting language requiring minimal programming and democratising access to using IML. Using InteractML the AI becomes a collaborator, where disabled creators can teach the system their way of moving. This gives users creative agency, where in the core of this creative process with AI there is consent, transparency, and co-authorship.

In collaboration with disabled dancers Kat Hawkins, Xan Dye, Paulina Porwollik, Ted Wilkinson and Dermot Farrell we embarked on a participatory design process exploring how to co-create accessibility to inherently inaccessible technologies used in the metaverse VR and MOCAP. We sought to create personalised interactions using these technologies which were designed with and for the dancer researchers for performance and personal expression. InteractML was used as the tool to use the knowledge, skills and practice of the dancer-researchers and the power of IML.

- What does a disability centred design process involve with IML?
- How can care and trauma-informed practice be embedded in a process with IML?
- How can you empower disabled dancer-researchers in the process with IML?

There cannot be a Metaverse for Good without disabled creators, researchers and audiences being leaders in how it is shaped. By embedding accessible mechanisms for design such as InteractML which utilise the power of transparent small data AI we can start to imagine how we can create a more accessible metaverse which truly reimagines how we interact.

CONFLICT OF INTEREST STATEMENT

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financialrelationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

47 Clarice Hilton conceptualisation, investigation, methodology, administration, software, writing original

48 draft. Rebecca Fiebrink supervision. Marco Gillies supervision, writing review and editing

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

- 49 I would like to thank Kat Hawkins, Xan Dye, Paulina Porwollik, Ted Wilkinson and Dermot Farrell for
- their enthusiastic collaboration and sharing of practice. I would also like to thank Candoco Dance Company
 for supporting the project.

- Bernardo, Z. M. F. R., Francisco and Grierson, M. (2017). Interactive machine learning for end-user
 innovation. *Association for the Advancement of Artificial Intelligence*
- Gerling, K. and Spiel, K. (2021). A critical examination of virtual reality technology in the context of the
 minority body. *CHI'21: CHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems*
- Hamraie, A. (2017). *Building Access: Universal Design and the Politics of Disability* (University of
 Minnesota Press)
- 58 Hamraie, A. and Fritsch, K. (2019). Crip technoscience manifesto. *Catalyst: Feminism, Theory,* 59 *Technoscience*

- Hilton, C., Plant, N., González Díaz, C., Perry, P., Gibson, R., Martelli, B., et al. (2021). Interactml:
 Making machine learning accessible for creative practitioners working with movement interaction in
 immersive media. *VRST'21: 27th ACM Symposium on Virtual Reality Software and Technology*
- 63 Perry, P. (2024). *Ctrl Shift: How Crip Alt Ctrl Designers Change the Game and Reimagine Access*. Ph.D.
 64 thesis, Goldsmiths, University of London
- Plant, N., Gibson, R., Diaz, C. G., Martelli, B., Zbyszyński, M., Fiebrink, R., et al. (2020). Movement
 interaction design for immersive media using interactive machine learning. *MOCO '20: Proceedings of*
- 67 *the 7th International Conference on Movement and Computing*
- Plant, N., Hilton, C., Gillies, M., Fiebrink, R., Perry, P., DÍaz, C. G., et al. (2021). Interactive machine
 learning for embodied interaction design: A tool and methodology. *TEI 2021 Proceedings of the 15th International Conference on Tangible, Embedded, and Embodied Interaction*
- Vigliensoni, G., Perry, P., and Fiebrink, R. (2022). A small-data mindset for generative AI creative work.
 CHI 2022 Workshop



Extended reality technologies for behavioral therapy and cognitive training for people with intellectual disability

Marta Goyena ^{1,2}, Matteo Dal Magro ^{1,2}, Carlos Cortés ¹, Marta Orduna ², Ainhoa Fernández-Alcaide ³, María Nava-Ruiz ³, Jesús Gutiérrez ^{1,*}, Pablo Pérez ²,

Narciso García¹

¹Grupo de Tratamiento de Imágenes, Universidad Politécnica de Madrid, Spain*
 ²Nokia XR Lab, Madrid, Spain
 ³Fundación Juan XXIII, Madrid, Spain

Correspondence*: Corresponding Author jesus.gutierrez@upm.es

ABSTRACT

The development of eXtended Reality (XR) technologies is allowing the improvement of traditional psychological methods for behavioral therapy, cognitive stimulation, and training Freeman et al. (2017). In particular, XR technologies offer the possibility to create secure and controlled settings where the users can interact with simulated environments without requiring to be physically present in them, and therapists can completely monitor and adjust the progress as needed Schiza et al. (2019). In particular, when dealing with people with Intellectual Disability (ID), the evoking possibilities that the creation of XR environments provide can help to alleviate their difficulties with abstract thinking, imagination or transfer of skills to real life scenarios Dagnan and Jahoda (2006).

Taking this into account, the works presented here aim at exploring the use of XR technologies in behavioral therapy and cognitive training with people with ID. These works stem from the project Incluverso 5G¹, which aims at improving the quality of life of people with ID through immersive experiences benefiting from the interdisciplinary and intersectoral collaboration among Nokia, *Universidad Politécnica de Madrid* and the *Fundación Juan XXIII*. Specifically, among other use cases, we developed two approaches for: 1) immersive behavioral therapy for individuals with fear of stairs and 2) immersive cognitive training to support job integration of people with ID.

In relation to the use of XR for behavioral therapy, we carried out a longitudinal study during six months with nine users of the *Fundación Juan XXIII* with bathmophobia (fear of going up and/or down stairs,) Goyena et al. (2025b). The proposed method was based on integrating XR technology in the classical systematic desensitization technique. The whole process (i.e., design, development, and evaluation of the method) was performed in close collaboration with psychologists. This included the selection of appropriate immersive stimuli representing

^{*}This work has been partially supported by the project TSI-064200-2022-009 (INCLUVERSO 5G) funded by program UNICO I+D 6G 2022 of the Spanish Government within the framework of the Recovery, Transformation and Resilience Plan, and by the projects PID2020-115132RB (SARAOS) and PID2023-148922OA-I00 (EEVOCATIONS) funded by MCIN/AEI/10.13039/501100011033 of the Spanish Government.

¹ http://www.incluverso-5g.es/

relaxing and feared stimuli (360-degree videos and virtual scnearios) and the development of an application for the therapists to control and monitor the sessions, integrated with a tool for the users to visualize the stimuli and provide feedback about their state Cortés et al. (2024). This feedback was obtained through questionnaires (simplified and adapted from classical ones Mott et al. (2019)) that appear in the virtual environment, and also from non-invasive bionsensors providing physiological data, such as as heart rate, electro-dermal activity, electromyography, etc. After the therapy sessions, all participants were able to go up and down real stairs that they were not able to face before², showing the benefits of the immersive therapy in overcoming their fears and in improving their inclusion and quality of life.

For cognitive training, a second application has been developed to train attention skills for individuals with ID with the goal of supporting their transition into the workforce Goyena et al. (2025a)³. In particular, two serious games simulating real-life tasks were developed, related to jobs that the individuals of the *Fundación Juan XXIII* are trained to perform. So, two primary scenarios have been created: a cafeteria and a supermarket. In the cafeteria scenario, the tasks to be performed by the users include collecting dirty dishes and serving customer orders. In the supermarket scenario, users are tasked with restocking products and processing customer orders. Different levels of difficulty were implemented for each task, allowing the users to progress and improve their skills. The application includes a module that allows real-time control and monitoring of the sessions by the therapists. The developed system also allows the collection of physiological data through non-invasive sensors, including heart rate, eye movement, etc. Another longitudinal study with nine users with ID from the *Fundación Juan XXIII* is currently being performed and the preliminary results highlight the potential of XR technologies in cognitive training and job placement for people with ID.

Future work will focus on the extension of these approaches to multi-user scenarios (including avatars based on artificial intelligence agents) and to other phobias and training scenarios.

Keywords: extended reality, accessibility, intellectual disability, behavioral therapy, cognitive training, user assessment.

REFERENCES

- Cortés, C. et al. (2024). Immersive behavioral therapy for phobia treatment in individuals with intellectual disabilities. In *IEEE Conf. on VR and 3D User Interfaces Abstracts and Workshops*. 1222–1223
- Dagnan, D. and Jahoda, A. (2006). Cognitive-behavioural intervention for people with intellectual disability and anxiety disorders. *Journal of Applied Research in Intellectual Disabilities* 19, 91–97
- Freeman, D. et al. (2017). Virtual reality in the assessment, understanding, and treatment of mental health disorders. *Psychological medicine* 47, 2393–2400
- Goyena, M. et al. (2025a). Immersive cognitive training for job integration with people with intellectual disabilities. In *ACM International Confernece on Interactive Media Experiences*
- Goyena, M. et al. (2025b). A study on immersive behavioral therapy for individuals with intellectual disabilities with fear of stairs. In *ACM International Confernece on Interactive Media Experiences*
- Mott, M. et al. (2019). Accessible by design: An opportunity for virtual reality. In *IEEE International Symposium on Mixed and Augmented Reality Adjunct*. 451–454

Schiza, E. C. et al. (2019). Virtual Reality Applications for Neurological Disease: A Review. *Frontiers in Robotics and AI* 6

² https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rWNl7XugQ3Y

³ https://youtu.be/-o4N1L3B6iM